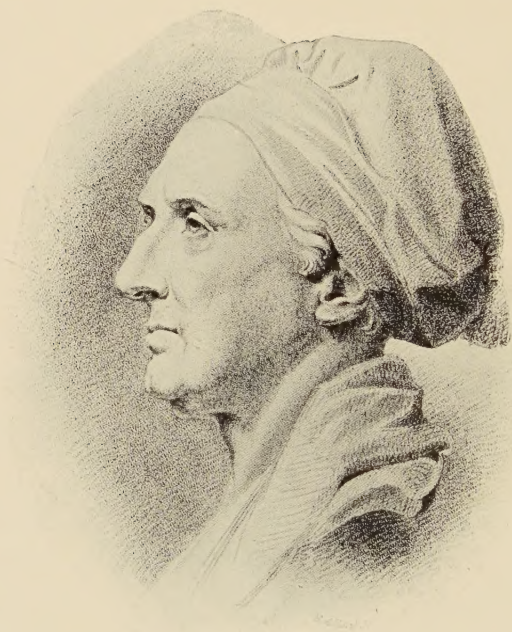






Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

THE GRACE OF SACRAMENTS



ALEXANDER KNOX

1757-1831

From a bust by Chantrey.

20-779
K979

THE
GRACE OF SACRAMENTS

BEING TREATISES ON
BAPTISM AND THE EUCHARIST
BY
ALEXANDER KNOX
(1757-1831)

EDITED, WITH A PREFACE
BY
WILLIAM DALRYMPLE MACLAGAN
ARCHBISHOP OF YORK

LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.
39 PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON
NEW YORK AND BOMBAY

1905

All rights reserved

THE MASTER'S COLLEGE
POWELL LIBRARY
SANTA CLARITA, CA 91321

P R E F A C E

ALEXANDER KNOX, the son of an Irish gentleman, was born at Londonderry on St. Patrick's Day, 1757. His parents, who were members of the Church of England, had become followers of John Wesley, himself a devoted Churchman, and had joined his Society. Their son, in early life, had separated himself from this religious fellowship; but his intimate friendship with the great preacher continued so long as Wesley lived, and they maintained during many years an affectionate correspondence. Mr. Knox had not the advantage of a University education, but was devoted to classical literature, and was a most diligent student. The line of life to which he inclined in his early manhood was that of politics, and he entered upon his career as Private Secretary to Viscount Castlereagh, at that time Keeper of the Privy Seal in Ireland.¹

¹ Appendix I.

In this position he remained for some years previous to the Union of Great Britain and Ireland. At this period he was urged by his chief to allow himself to be brought into Parliament as the representative of his native city, and to continue in Lord Castlereagh's confidence and counsel. But his health had already begun to show symptoms of that bodily weakness which was to increase upon him as time went on, compelling him to live the life of an invalid throughout the long remainder of his years. Under these circumstances he retired from political life, and thenceforth devoted himself to those studies, literary and theological, which had for him so strong an attraction, and formed his constant occupation until his career was closed by his death in 1831.

The writings of Knox were, to a large extent, in the form of letters to private friends; but many of these went far beyond the limits of ordinary correspondence, and became practically essays or treatises on definite theological subjects. This was the case with the whole contents of this volume, and will account for some forms of

expression and a few personal references suggestive of friendly correspondence rather than of formal teaching. Mr. Knox appears to have entertained the desire to bring some, at least, of his writings before the world by their publication. But it was only after his death that they were first printed, under the direction of his friends. This work appeared in four volumes, entitled "The Remains of Alexander Knox." These volumes have never been republished; but copies may still be found occasionally on the shelves of the booksellers. There are, besides, two considerable volumes containing the interesting correspondence of Mr. Knox with the Bishop of Limerick, Dr. Jebb, extending over a period of more than thirty years. The estimate formed by the Bishop of Mr. Knox's share in the correspondence is as follows :—

"How much he owes to this correspondence . . . how much to the free, familiar, yet paternal converse of many thousand happy hours . . . how much to the uniform example of this true-hearted Christian philosopher, will not be known until the secrets of all hearts are disclosed. But this much he can say with certainty, that scarce a day elapses in which

some energetic truth, some pregnant principle, or some happy illustration (and those illustrations were always powerful arguments) does not present itself, for which he was primarily indebted to the ever-salient mind of Alexander Knox.

It has long been my desire that some part at least of Alexander Knox's writings should be brought within the reach of theological students and other readers of the present day. To myself they have been familiarly known and increasingly valued for more than fifty years. Out of so much that is deeply interesting and important I have found great difficulty in making a suitable selection; but I trust that I have been led to a wise decision. The comparatively small portion of his writings which has been selected for publication in the present volume relates exclusively to the two great Sacraments of the Christian Church. There are, of course, few subjects which are of more pressing importance than the sacramental teaching of the Church, and perhaps especially at the present day. The earlier of these Sacraments, as regards its place in the Christian life—the Sacrament of Holy Baptism—has long ceased to be, as

it was half a century ago, a prominent subject of religious controversy. At that time the famous decision in the Gorham case had greatly excited the minds of many Churchmen on both sides, and had provoked what was long known as the Gorham controversy, involving a prolonged and widespread disputation, both in the religious literature of the day and in the columns of the public press.¹ But the admirable treatise of Mr. Knox, with its learned and exhaustive inquiry into the Doctrine of the Church of England in the matter of Holy Baptism, will prove a very attractive and most instructive portion of the present volume. His luminous statement of the teaching of the Church, as it is found not only in the Baptismal Service and in the Articles of Religion, but also less directly in other portions of the Book of Common Prayer, cannot fail to be of the deepest interest to any intelligent Churchman, and especially to those who hold a place in the sacred ministry of the Church.

But it is probably the later portion of this volume which will attract the widest attention. The special

¹ Appendix 2.

subject with which the writer deals is described by himself as "The Use and Import of the Eucharistic Symbols." The title may seem to suggest some considerable limitation of the field of inquiry, but it will be found to involve of necessity almost the whole subject of Sacramental Grace. It will be seen that he makes frequent reference to passages from the writings of the early Fathers, deriving a great deal of his knowledge from French editions, and making copious reference to French theological writers. The treatise which deals with the Eucharist is preceded by an important prefatory letter, and is followed by an interesting and valuable postscript.

It is possible that the style of Mr. Knox may at first appear a little too formal and prolix to have much attraction for the general reader in the present day. It has, however, been greatly admired by competent judges, and among others by one whose name has not yet ceased to be familiar to students, Sir William Hamilton, whose teaching and whose personal acquaintance I was privileged to enjoy in my early life. It was the expressed opinion of this great philosopher that the style and language

of Mr. Knox were entitled to almost the highest rank in the literature of the eighteenth and the earlier portion of the nineteenth centuries. Among the estimates of these writings which have from time to time appeared in the periodical journals of later years there is one which it may be well to reprint in this place, coming, as it does, from the pen of a writer well entitled to speak on such a subject, the late Dean of St. Paul's, Dr. Church. The following are extracts from his article in the *Guardian* newspaper :—

“Mr. Knox, as a thinker and theological writer, is a very interesting subject of study to any one who cares to follow the course and changes of opinion on religious teaching during the last hundred years. The Irish Church, in the midst of a prevailing and, for the most part, very ignorant and oppressive ultra-Protestantism, had a small band of divines who might hold their own with the most learned and ablest of their English contemporaries. Among the laymen who at the same period gave their attention to theology, no one could be named in the same breath with Mr. Knox. In an age of much conventionality, and much confident and superficial dogmatism, Mr. Knox takes us by surprise by the boldness and freedom, and at the same time, the

deep piety and reverence, of his independent position. How he could have come to his special opinions, how he could have dared to proclaim and assert them, with such intolerant prejudice all around him, is a continual wonder. He was for the first part of his life under Mr. Wesley's influence ; and though, as things altered with Methodism, and altered with himself, he drew out of his connexion with it, he had learned under it his habits of spiritual religion, and he always recognized its power and its appointed mission."—*September 7, 1887.*

It is interesting also to observe, in the recently published Memoir of Mr. Gladstone, that at an early period of his life the study of Knox's "Remains" had made a profound impression on his mind.

Alexander Knox has had no written biography. As regards environment and occupation, his was an uneventful life. He was a man who rarely intermeddled in the passing events of the world, and took no prominent place in ordinary society. The greater part of his time was spent in his own home in Dublin, with occasional visits to one or another of his chosen friends, where he would find himself in a congenial atmosphere. It was to a

large extent a life of seclusion from the world ; partly owing to his uncertain health, but still more to his devotion to study. He was a man of no party, in matters affecting either spiritual truth or ecclesiastical order. Even in dealing with subjects where such a spirit most frequently displays itself at the present day, there is no trace of it to be found. He gives the following account of his ecclesiastical position : “ I am a Christian,” he says, “ of the first three centuries, as respects the Catholic Church of Christ.” “ I am a Christian of the seventeenth century, as respects that pure and reformed part of Christ’s Apostolic Church which is established in these kingdoms.” In all his religious studies he was searching out the deep things of God, so far as they lie within the limits of human intelligence. But he seems to have had continually present to his mind the recollection of these limitations, and, in the words of the Psalmist, did not exercise himself in matters too great and too wonderful. Nor was he much given to speculation on abstruse mysteries. The prevailing object of his life was to attain to a deeper knowledge of God and of His ways, but always with a view to an increase of personal holiness in himself

and in all whom he loved. This prevailing motive makes itself apparent in almost all his writings, and not least in his correspondence with his most intimate friends. Everywhere one is most happily reminded of the familiar and beautiful picture drawn for us by the prophet Malachi: "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one with another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard." There is a calmness and a restraint in all his writings which makes them not only deeply instructive, but also singularly attractive. The man himself must have been very lovable in his private life and in his personal intercourse with his dearest friends. Separated as he was to a considerable extent from congenial society, it would seem as if he sought from time to time to escape from his seclusion by pouring out his thoughts with perfect openness and great fulness into the hearts of his chosen friends, and receiving from them in reply their own reflection of his offered thought, or suggestions of difficulties which occurred to their minds; and, so far as we can judge from their correspondence, they were mostly men of a like mind with himself. But it is a large heart which throbs behind the

utterances of his pen. There is not an unkindly word, so far as I remember, from the beginning to the end of his various writings. In one special instance, where he has to speak unfavourably of Cardinal Bellarmine he confines what he says to the particular point in which he thought that the Cardinal was blameworthy; and there is a gentleness in the reproof which takes away all its sting. Quite apart from the subjects with which he is dealing, there is an attractiveness about his words which makes them singularly acceptable to a man engaged in arduous work or dealing with anxious questions. I learned for myself the secret of this charm even in the earliest years of my ministerial life. It was my frequent enjoyment at the end of a laborious day, and most of all on the evening of the Lord's Day with its manifold duties, to take down from my shelves a volume of the writings of Alexander Knox and to find in them a great restorative. It is impossible to read the writings of this devout Churchman without feeling sure that we are in contact with a very saintly mind, as well as a very saintly life which had made great progress in the ways of holiness, and was lived

very near to God. We have but scanty knowledge of the details of his daily life, and none at all of his dying hours. All is summed up in the epitaph of Enoch: "He walked with God; and he was not, for God took him."

The writings of Mr. Knox are largely occupied with what are called religious questions, using the word in its larger sense. But his interests and his studies had a much wider range. Among the subjects with which he deals in his various writings we find such as these: On Christianity as the Way of Peace and True Happiness; On the Character of Mysticism; On Devotional Taste; On Divine Providence; On the Fathers of the Christian Church; On the Central Character of the Church of England; On Mental Cultivation; and On the Poetry of William Cowper. There is also a brief but very interesting treatise on Justification, with reference to St. Paul's teaching in the Epistle to the Romans.

As regards the present volume, it is greatly to be regretted that these writings could not have been revised by Mr. Knox himself with a view to publication, for they contain, no doubt, a certain

amount of repetition, from having been written at different times. My first desire, as editor, was to omit these occasional repetitions; but I found that it would be impossible to do so without weakening the argument. Each of these recurrent passages, in its own place, is very important for its context, although it may have served a like purpose where it had previously occurred. I have, therefore, been content to leave the whole of the matter contained in this volume exactly as it was written by Mr. Knox himself. I feel assured that readers will not only forgive, but value the repetition of thoughts which in themselves are very helpful, and in some cases singularly beautiful, although they have been used in an earlier or later portion of the treatise. I have also thought it best to retain the translations given by the author.

Alexander Knox was not only an accurate student, but he had also a remarkable power of expressing his thought. He states his conclusions not in the language of philosophy or of philosophical theology, but in more familiar terms. He does not attempt to deal with the Sacraments as Divine

Mysteries, but only as means of grace. He suggests to us with wonderful clearness the order of the Divine operation in the two great Sacraments, and the spiritual issues which they are intended to develop and extend in the heart and life of the true Christian. The tendency of his writings is to deepen and strengthen the belief, and to increase the peace and joy, of those who draw near with faith to receive the Holy Sacrament. But the spiritual mystery itself he makes no attempt to fathom, regarding it perhaps as beyond the scope of intellectual effort or of critical skill. The hope that such a method of dealing with this subject may be helpful to devout communicants of our own day, has been one of my chief motives in re-publishing, after so long a period, these writings of this eminent layman of the Irish Church.

In his lonely home, probably during many months, or even years, he had set himself to ponder on the ways of God in the two great Sacraments of His Church. He finds them half revealed and half concealed in the pages of the written Word: but more clearly and definitely stated in the Services of the Book of Common Prayer. He had studied with care

the writings of the earlier Fathers where they dealt with these questions, and had found in them the suggestion of conclusions at which he also himself arrived. He gives us in these two Treatises the final results of his long study and meditation. The prominent question to which in each case he devotes his attention is that of the relations subsisting between the outward and visible sign, and the inward and spiritual grace.

In the case of Holy Baptism he deals with it under two divisions ; the one the baptism of infants, and the other of those of riper years. As regards infants, he considers under what conditions the spiritual blessing is concurrent with the outward ordinance. He inquires whether there is a necessary connection between the two ; whether the spiritual blessing is invariably conveyed when the ordinance is administered ; or whether there is any possibility that the blessing may be withheld. The conclusion at which he arrives is this, that in the case of every little child the two are invariably combined. He regards the baptismal grace as a free gift of the heavenly Father to His children, requiring from them no co-operation nor even desire, but simply

a capacity to receive the spiritual gift. Such a capacity unquestionably exists in every little child by virtue of his creation in the image of God ; and nothing can hinder the reception of the heavenly grace short of some definite barrier in the heart of the child. But such a thought is hardly conceivable ; nothing but the errors of Calvinism would suggest the possibility of any such barrier, which could only have come from the Creator Himself with the life of the infant child. There is only one true hindrance which can resist the entrance of the grace of God into the human heart ; it is the presence of actual sin. But there can be no such impediment in the heart of a little infant. The conclusion therefore arrived at by Mr. Knox, and shared by the vast majority of thoughtful Christians, is, that each little child baptized into the Church of Christ is also received into the family of God, becoming the recipient of the Father's blessing, and of the gift of the heavenly grace. It is this conclusion which is so clearly and happily manifest in the mind of our Church as expressed in the service for Holy Baptism. It addresses to those who are present the words of confident hope. But before the service concludes

our thoughts are turned in another direction. We are taught to pray for the guarding and protection of the infant against the inroads of sin, and to regard the little child as one that may before long be exposed to the temptations and assaults of the world, the flesh, and the devil. Even in the very moment when the little one is signed with the sign of Christ, the sign of the Cross, this mark of his Christian standing is declared to be also a token, that he is baptized to fight, and to fight manfully, under the banner of the Lord of Hosts.

There is one further evidence of the faith of the Church in the matter of the baptism of little children. In a well-known rubric of precious promise and hope, we are reminded that "it is certain, by God's Word, that children who are baptized, dying before they commit actual sin, are undoubtedly saved." It seems a necessary conclusion from all that has gone before ; but it must not be misunderstood. The Church says nothing as to the future of those who die in their earliest days, before they have even received the blessing of baptism. On this point it is true that we have no direct and certain words of Holy Scripture ; but the spirit of all its teaching, and, above all, the

character of the heavenly Father Himself, as the God of love, may well give us the assurance of hope that with these last, it will be as with the others who have been baptized and who pass away before the commission of actual sin.¹

But it is presumably not so with the adult who receives his baptism in riper years. In such a case the existence of actual sin and its influence on the heart can hardly be doubted ; and although that sin may through the grace of God be absolutely pardoned, and its effect wholly done away, yet the adult can never be as a little child. The conscience of the adult, with its record of past sin, can at best become, through forgiveness, a *tabula rasa* ; but the heart of the little child is as virgin soil.

The treatise in which Mr. Knox deals with this deeply interesting subject is in itself a luminous and most exhaustive statement of the case. It is written with chastened fervour and a holy eloquence which gives it a singular attraction to those who, with like

¹ I remember to have seen long ago, in a family register at Crewe Hall, this touching inscription with reference to a child who had died before receiving her baptism—

“Nata et strata. In libro vitæ Tu me sine nomine scribas.”

patience and diligence, desire to study the ways of God.

I do not propose to enter into any lengthened description of the Treatise which occupies the greater part of this volume. I only desire to point out certain of its features by way of anticipation. Any inquiry of this character, and dealing with such a subject, can be at the most a humble endeavour to search out the deep things of God. It will be an essay, in the true sense of the word, to gain some light upon hidden mysteries, which in their fulness are beyond the limits of human knowledge and human capacity. It can be little more than the pious speculation of a Christian inquirer ; but in this case, of one who, from his devout mind, his cultivated intellect, and his amplitude of leisure, was singularly fitted for such studies as have borne their fruit in the pages of his treatise. In reproducing them at this time I have no intention of ranging myself on either side of controversies which unhappily gather round the doctrine of the Holy Eucharist. I do not indeed expect that all the readers of this interesting volume will be ready to give it their entire assent in all its arguments and conclusions. I do not

feel that I myself could go so far. But I hardly imagine that any one who humbly and thoughtfully studies what Mr. Knox has written can fail to find at least some help towards the better understanding of the Holy Mysteries. Happily there is no necessity that we should all be of one opinion as regards the interpretation even of the words of our Lord Himself, so long as we receive them with humble faith, according to the ability which He may give us. We may well be assured that many who are unable to accept the conclusions of the devout writer of this treatise, will yet be in no way hindered from drawing near with faith to take this Holy Sacrament to their comfort. Mr. Knox delights to speak of the Sacrament by its name of the Eucharist, recognizing in it the continual thanksgiving of the Christian Church for the blessings of Redemption. The authorities on which he rests and to which he continually refers are, above all, the words of our Lord Himself and of His Apostle St. Paul ; but next to them the teaching of our own Church, of which he was a devoted adherent. Although a constant student of the Fathers, especially those of the earlier Christian centuries, yet it is not on any of

their *dicta* that he builds up his conclusions. He makes of necessity a special reference first of all to our own Order of Holy Communion, and to the prayers which it contains ; then to the singularly instructive portion of the Church Catechism which deals with the Sacraments of the Church ; and lastly, to the twenty-fifth and twenty-eighth among the Articles of Religion.

His subject, as we have already seen, is the "Use and Import of the Eucharistic Symbols." It is round this question that most of our controversies on the subject of the Eucharist are really centred. The ministration of grace by means of outward and visible signs is an essential feature in the Sacramentalism which we owe to our Blessed Lord Himself. The question which presents itself for consideration in connection with the Eucharist is plainly this : What is the mutual relation of the two parts of the Sacrament, as they are stated in our Catechism, "the outward and visible sign and the inward and spiritual grace?" The writer of this treatise has placed on the threshold of his Essay what he believes to be an answer to this question. The Eucharistic symbols are the "vehicles" of the sacramental grace.

He suggests no fusion nor confusion of the material with the spiritual. He does not say that the grace is embodied in the material elements, but only conveyed by them to the believing heart. There may be some in these days, as in earlier times, who will find a very imperfect satisfaction of their desires in contemplating the Sacramental action from this point of view. They would seem to anticipate some actual change in the condition of the outward and visible sign, a theory which finds its ultimate expression in the Roman doctrine. On the other hand, there are those who are unable to see any actual relation between the outward sign and the spiritual grace, and are satisfied to rest in their own devout meditations on the Cross and Passion of our Lord. To each of these the writer stands definitely opposed. He considers the idea presented by the Romish theory as a "gross" conception; while he regards the other view as altogether insufficient to satisfy the Sacramental requirement. Throughout his essay these are the points for which he contends, and he finds the conclusion of his researches, and the answer to his prayers, as well as the satisfaction of the words of our Master Himself, and the teaching

of our own Church, in the idea conveyed by his expression that the material symbols are the vehicles of the spiritual grace. It may be well for us to consider one at least of the results of this conclusion. The symbols retain unchanged from first to last their material conditions, although dedicated to the purposes of the Eucharist by the Consecration prayer. Mr. Knox finds in the teaching of the early Fathers abundant evidence of their opinion upon this point. The same thought may even be discerned in the words of the prayer itself. What we receive into our mouths are "creatures of bread and wine." What we receive into our hearts are "the Body and Blood of Christ;" that is to say, the spiritual grace of the Holy Sacrament as expressed in these terms used by our Lord Himself at the institution of the Holy Supper in the upper chamber in Jerusalem. The writer of the treatise arrives at the conclusion, that the material symbols set apart for the purpose (or "sanctified," to use the word of our Lord Himself¹), while unchanged in their condition, are invested with new functions and purposes, that they may convey to the worthy communicant the spiritual

¹ "I sanctify myself," St. John xvii. 19.

grace. The idea involved in the conception of a vehicle does not imply or suggest any actual union of the conveyance itself with that which it is privileged to convey.

Our author finds some faint fore-shadowing of such sacramental efficacy in certain miracles recorded even in the Old Testament scriptures. He sees it in the rod of Moses and in the mantle of Elijah, as they were employed in the hands of the one or of the other of these great servants of God. But he finds it still more clearly in those wonderful works of our Lord Himself, which were accompanied by any bodily action or by material signs. He sees this sacramental character in the laying-on of the hands of our Lord upon the children who were brought to receive His blessing ; or upon the sufferers who came to be healed. But still more strikingly is it apparent in the healing of the blind man through the anointing of his eyes with clay, or of the dumb by the application of the spittle. These actions and these material aids he regards as means by which our Lord conveyed the spiritual blessing or the healing power which had its origin not in them, but in Himself.

Mr. Knox observes that this idea of the conveyance of grace through the medium of outward symbols is in complete accordance with the twenty-fifth of our Articles. The Article states that "Sacraments ordained of Christ be not only badges or tokens of Christian men's profession, but rather they be certain sure witnesses, and effectual signs of grace, and God's good will towards us, by the which he doth work invisibly in us, and doth not only quicken, but also strengthen and confirm our faith in him." The Sacraments are signs of grace, but not empty signs. They have not only a meaning, but a power. The teaching of the Article is more manifest in the Latin version than in the English. They are *efficacia signa*, producing an effect, but invisible in their operation. They are in short, as Mr. Knox suggests, the vehicles by which grace is conveyed for the quickening and strengthening and confirming of our faith. The same conception of the use and import of Eucharistic symbols may be discerned in the words of the Consecration Prayer. We find it in the petition which the Church puts into the mouth of the celebrant, "That we receiving these thy creatures of bread and wine . . . may be partakers of his most

blessed Body and Blood." The two actions are spoken of as being simultaneous. In receiving the symbols we, at the same time, partake of the spiritual blessing, the symbols being the vehicles by which the blessing is conveyed.

The writer has been speaking of the special blessing of the Eucharist as conveyed through the medium of outward and visible symbols. But it is not necessary to believe that these are the only channels by which this blessing can be received into the longing heart. It pleases God to work by means, and this is a necessary characteristic of the sacramental system. But God is not confined within the limits of these means, although they owe their origin to our Lord Himself. In our own Book of Common Prayer there is a provision made for the obtaining of this very blessing, where the reception of the Holy Sacrament may for any reason be impossible. It is embodied in a rubric of so much importance and significance that it may be well to insert it here in its entirety.

"But if a man, either by reason of extremity of sickness, or for want of warning in due time to the Curate, or for lack of company to receive with him,

or by any other just impediment, do not receive the Sacrament of Christ's Body and Blood, the Curate shall instruct him, that if he do truly repent him of his sins, and stedfastly believe that Jesus Christ hath suffered death upon the Cross for him, and shed his Blood for his redemption, earnestly remembering the benefits he hath thereby, and giving him hearty thanks therefore, he doth eat and drink the Body and Blood of our Saviour Christ profitably to his Soul's health, although he do not receive the Sacrament with his mouth."

In the old Sarum and York Manuals a similar provision was made, the efficacy of which is declared in the well-known words of Augustine: "*Frater in hoc casu sufficit tibi vera fides et bona voluntas: tantum crede et manducasti.*" (Tract. xxv. 12 in S. Joan. Ev.).

There is one aspect of the Eucharist with which Mr. Knox does not deal. It is the central mystery which suggests itself at every stage of his argument, but which he passes by; I mean the interpretation of our Lord's own words when He speaks of His Body and Blood. In these words the mystery is virtually expressed, but not explained. It is possible that any explanation, if it had been

granted, would have been beyond the reach of the human mind or the range of human speech. It is not my purpose to dwell upon this Holy Mystery, yet I would not altogether pass it by. Though inaccessible to our reason it is open to our meditation.

Our Lord has told us that what He indicates by His words is a spiritual gift. We may go further and say that it must be wholly distinct from any material substance, for no such substance could find an entrance into the heart. It must, then, be nothing less than a spiritual presence of our Lord Himself. His "Body and Blood" must be His very self; and so He taught at Capernaum. There are two sayings of His which stand side by side, and are only two aspects of the same wonderful truth. "He that eateth My flesh and drinketh My blood, dwelleth in Me, and I in him;" and the other, "He that eateth Me, he shall live by Me." The "Body and Blood" in the first of these sayings is manifestly equivalent to the "Me" of the second. It is, then, our Lord Himself in His spiritual power and His spiritual presence Who enters into the heart in the Holy Sacrament. The symbolism is perfect, and it elevates beyond all words the power

of the promise. What we eat and drink by nature becomes part of our natural bodies. By His "Body and Blood" He becomes part of our spiritual lives. "Dwelleth in Me, and I in him;" this is no rhetorical expression, but the very truth as it is in Jesus. So far we may go, for so far He leads us; but there is no further path for the human understanding. And what need we more? To know that He Himself is with us; that He Himself comes into our hearts and takes up His dwelling there. It is enough and more than enough to fill the longing soul with peace and joy.

I have only one word of caution before I close. The attractive metaphor of the "vehicle" might possibly lead us astray, if it were to suggest to us any local movement or local position of the Divine Presence in the Holy Sacrament. The word itself does not necessarily imply any such results. We speak of language as the vehicle of thought; we speak of ether as the vehicle of light. In neither case is there any suggestion of local transference. Language reveals thought by making it known; ether reveals light by making it visible. So it is with the gift of the Divine Presence in the Sacrament

of His Body and Blood. The Presence itself is always with us, according to our Master's promise, "Lo, I am with you always, through all your days." But that presence is not always manifest, nor is it manifest to all. In every Holy Eucharist there is a special manifestation of our Lord and of His presence with us; but it is not that He comes or goes. There is no local position or movement; we cannot say "Lo! here," or "Lo! there," but He manifests Himself to those who are ready to receive Him. This is the characteristic law of His Risen life. The record even of the forty days is not that He comes or goes; but that He appears to His disciples. In the garden of the tomb, in the upper room at Jerusalem, on the way to Emmaus, on the shore of the Galilean sea, from time to time he appears to those whom He had chosen, and again He vanishes. And so it is still in the Ascended life on high. It is not that He comes from above to take His place in the Holy Sacrament; but He manifests Himself there to the hearts of His people. It is in connection with this truth that the striking words of Augustine were written, "*Quid est quod vadis? quid est quod venis? Si bene Te*

intelligo, nec unde vadis nec unde venis, recedis : vadis latendo, venis apparendo." (Tract. lxviii. 3 in S. Joan. Ev.)

Lastly, our Lord makes clear to us the one condition under which He manifests Himself to His own, and not to the world. "He that loveth Me . . . I will love him and will manifest Myself to him." The opening of the heart is the necessary condition for the entrance of the Heavenly light, and it is love alone by which the heart is opened.

It is like the opening of a closed casement in the full brightness of summer sunshine. The light is already there ; it is only made manifest. The loving obedience of the soul, in the eating and drinking of the Eucharistic symbols, fulfils the condition of His manifestation. The casement of the heart is opened, and the sunshine of His Presence is revealed.

WILLELM : EBOR :

Epiphany, 1905.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	V
I. THE DOCTRINE RESPECTING BAPTISM HELD BY THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND	3
II. THE DOCTRINE RESPECTING BAPTISM HELD BY THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND	52
A LETTER PREFATORY TO THE TREATISE ON THE EUCCHARIST	119
TREATISE ON THE USE AND IMPORT OF THE EUCHA- RISTIC SYMBOLS	153
POSTSCRIPT TO THE TREATISE ON THE EUCCHARIST .	227
APPENDIX	269

THE DOCTRINE RESPECTING BAP-
TISM HELD BY THE CHURCH OF
ENGLAND

THE DOCTRINE RESPECTING BAPTISM HELD BY THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND

I

AMONGST the various subjects which have occupied the thoughts of religious men, in this age of controversy, none has excited more attention than the doctrine of Baptism, as maintained by the Church of England.

It is agreed, on all hands, that, according to our church, baptism is a sacrament of most important significancy ; and that, considered as an external ordinance, it is the outward and visible sign of those inward and spiritual blessings, the possession of which ensures everlasting salvation : but the great point of debate has been, in what manner the external ordinance, and the inward blessing, are connected with each other.

Many have contended, that the ordinance and the blessing are not necessarily, nor even ordinarily, concurrent ; and that when they are concurrent, it is not

in consequence of any divine virtue, attached to the external sacrament ; but because its administration has been accompanied with a special exercise of faith and devotion.

Others have maintained, that the outward ordinance and the internal blessing are so far from being separable, that, in point of fact, they are the same thing ; or, as it is usually expressed, that baptism is regeneration.

It may not be useless to enquire, whether the true doctrine of the Church of England, when attentively examined, will be found to accord with either of these theories ; and whether it may not be clearly shown to be materially and practically different, from both the one, and the other.

I begin with considering the latter theory ; because, if it be erroneous, the error implies simple mistake, rather than predilection for some contrary notion. They who maintain that baptism is regeneration, are not actuated by zeal for any consequent doctrine. They may, therefore, be regarded, rather as wishing to ascertain what the doctrine of the Church of England is, than to bend that doctrine to their own special purpose. Consequently, it may be hoped, that, if those theorists be proved in error, they will at least feel no displeasure at the attempt to disabuse them.

It must, then, be granted, in the first instance, that the language of many ancient writers appears to

countenance the assertion, that baptism is regeneration. But it is necessary to enquire, in what sense the term baptism was used, in the early ages of the Church. It will be found that, in those times, the outward rite was contemplated as unlikely to be solicited, except by qualified recipients. The phraseology of the Catholic Church, on this subject, was formed, when Christianity had attractions only for the sincere; when to assume the Christian profession, was to hazard every thing, from which human nature recoils. In such circumstances, a disposition to receive the supernatural grace, as well as the external sign, was reckoned upon with moral certainty; and therefore, in common language, to be baptized, and to be regenerated, became synonymous expressions.

That it was in this view only, that the visible sign, and the invisible grace of baptism, were occasionally united in language, is proved by the fact, that, in certain instances, their disunion is expressly acknowledged. Thus, for example, St. Cyril, of Jerusalem, instructs his catechumens, that Simon Magus, though baptized, was not enlightened by the Holy Spirit; that his body, indeed, descended into the font; but that he was not buried and raised again with Christ.¹ Thus, also, Origen tells his hearers, that not all, who have been baptized with water, were baptized with the Holy Spirit; nor, on the contrary, were all the

¹ St. Cyril, Hier. Præf. ad Cat., § a.

catechumens destitute of that spirit ; for "I find," says he, "in Holy Scripture, some catechumens accounted worthy of the Holy Spirit, and others, after baptism, unworthy of the gifts of the Spirit." He goes on to adduce Cornelius, as an instance of the Holy Spirit being given before baptism ; and Simon Magus, as having been baptized, yet refused the gift of the Spirit.¹ St. Augustine, too, similarly observes respecting Cornelius, that, in his case, sanctification by the Holy Spirit went before, and the sacrament of regeneration was added afterward.²

It follows, then, that, in the judgment of the ancient Church, the outward sacrament, and the inward blessing, were by no means considered as inseparably united, much less as identical ; that they were concurrent only in such cases, as offered no obstruction to the entrance of the Holy Spirit : which fact, however, was generally relied upon in those early times.

That the Church of England, in her doctrine of baptism, has strictly adhered to the ancient principles, might be largely shown ; but a single reference will be sufficient. When the revisers of 1661 were urged, by the non-conformists, not to insist on the recognition of every infant as "regenerate," their answer was, "Seeing that God's sacraments have their effects, when the receiver doth not, *ponere obicem*, put any

¹ Lardner on Origen. He quotes the Bened. Edit. vol. ii. p. 280.

² St. August. de Baptismo, Cont. Donat., Edit. Bened. t. ix. p. 140.

bar against them, which children cannot do, we may say, in faith, of every child that is baptized, that he is regenerated by God's Holy Spirit."

Nothing more, therefore, is necessary to show, that, when, by regeneration, is understood the inward and spiritual grace of baptism, it cannot, according to the Church of England, be said, simply and without a proviso, that Baptism is regeneration; for if this proposition were true, it must be always true, and could not depend upon any condition. Whereas, according to those from whose hands we receive our present formulary, the inwardly regenerating efficacy of baptism does depend on a condition; because, in their judgment, a bar may exist, to prevent baptism from being, in the best and happiest sense, regeneration. I say, in the best and happiest sense, because there may be another notion of regeneration, beside that which is inward and spiritual, the identity of which with baptism there is no necessity to dispute. The non-conformists themselves acknowledged (in the conference at the Savoy, in 1661,) that "baptism, as an outward ordinance, is our visible, sacramental regeneration;" but, as such, it must be regarded, as making a change in the receiver's circumstances, whether there be, or be not, a change in his mind or heart. He has contracted relations which are indelible; and which tend, according as they are improved or abused, to infinite advantage, or to infinite calamity. It is well known, that to revolutions

of a like nature in common-life, Greek writers have applied the term *παλιγγενεσια* (regeneration); and Cicero, though writing in another language, employs this very word, to describe the change made in his circumstances, by his recall from exile.¹ In such a relative and external sense, therefore, regeneration may fairly be considered as inseparable from baptism; and, most probably, it was on this ground, not less than on that of charitable hope, that the language of early times, respecting baptism, was still retained, when the proofs of a sincere reception had become more questionable.

Nor was it solely on the authority of Josephus, of Philo, or of Cicero, that this external, or relative notion of regeneration was adopted. Our Redeemer himself might be thought to have countenanced it, by the expression "born of water." As it was his divine purpose, to establish an outward and visible kingdom upon earth, as well as one which was internal and invisible, the entrance of each individual into that external and visible kingdom, by an external and visible initiation, was, in its place and proportion, as necessary to his design, as initiation into the internal and invisible kingdom, by the inward operation of the Divine Spirit. In order, therefore, to mark this twofold necessity in the strongest manner, the all-wise Saviour annexes the same idea to the outward, as to the inward transaction; making the

¹ Epist. ad Attic., vi. 6.

being born of water, as well as being born of the Spirit, indispensable to admission into his mystical kingdom.

It never can be thought, that, when our Lord spoke thus, he meant to give like importance to the outward sacrament, as to the internal grace; still less, that he has countenanced the confounding of the one with the other. The distinct agencies which the words imply, namely, the ministry of man, and the operation of the eternal Spirit, make it impossible, either to equalize, or confound, these two indispensable requisites to the full Christian character. But, on the other hand, our Lord's words do appear to recognize a sacramental regeneration, as well as an internal and spiritual regeneration; and, consequently, to authorize the application of the term in the former sense, whatever may be the ground of its applicability in the latter.

It cannot be doubted, that the Church of England had this extended use of the term regeneration in view, when, in speaking of the inward blessing of baptism, distinctly from the outward ordinance, she employs the expression, spiritual regeneration. There would clearly have been no need of the additional epithet, if the word regeneration admitted only of an inward and spiritual meaning; while, at the same time, we are certain, that, in drawing up the formula of baptism, the expressions, as well as sentiments, of the earlier Church, were continually kept in view,

in order that whatever had been uninterruptedly and universally received, should be, if not distinctly recognized, at least not contradicted.

On the whole, then, it would appear, that it is not contrary either to the language of the early church, or of our Lord himself, and also that it is at least indirectly sanctioned by the Church of England, to say, in a certain sense, that baptism is regeneration ; that is, when, by regeneration, is merely meant, the relative, and circumstantial change implied, in becoming a member of Christ's visible church, and a professing subject of his mystical kingdom.

But, if regeneration be understood in a deeper and more inward sense, if it be taken for that "spiritual regeneration," which has been just referred to, then it will be necessary to enquire, whether it be possible to maintain, on any ground of rational consistency, that baptism is, in that sense, regeneration.

Baptism is sometimes used comprehensively, for the entire sacrament, including not only the outward and visible sign, but the inward and spiritual grace. At other times, it is used distinctly for the outward ordinance, which it is always within human competency to administer. We have an example of the comprehensive use of the term baptism, in the beginning of the Catechism, when the catechumen is made to say, that, in baptism, he was made a member of Christ, the child of God, and an inheritor

of the kingdom of heaven. We have also an instance of its more limited application, in that passage of the baptismal service, which has been more than once adverted to, where the minister prays for the infant, that he, "coming to God's holy baptism, may receive remission of his sins by spiritual regeneration:" the reception of the outward ordinance is here a matter of human certainty; while the inward and spiritual grace is implored from above.

Now, if we take baptism in the comprehensive sense, it cannot be identified with spiritual regeneration, because a whole cannot be identified with one of its parts. If we take baptism in the more limited sense, the proposition in question becomes still more inadmissible, inasmuch as it is impossible, that the outward and visible sign should be the inward and spiritual grace. The words of the baptismal service, therefore, which have been just quoted, are of themselves sufficient to fix the sense of the Church of England, on the particular point now before us. According to those words, "spiritual regeneration" is not identical with the ordinance of baptism, but is the effect of an heavenly influence on the mind and heart; which, it is confidently trusted, will be communicated, in and through that ordinance, to all susceptible receivers.

How consistent it was, thus to distinguish the inward and spiritual blessing, from the outward and visible sign, will be seen with greater clearness, by

attending to the effects ascribed to the grace of baptism, in every part of the service. This grace, it will be observed, is represented, throughout, as an effective principle, which, in proportion as it is possessed, regulates affection, temper, and conduct. It is a character given to the inner man, which, if retained, must manifest itself by corresponding results; and which cannot coexist with the predominance of sin. These characteristics of spiritual regeneration are essentially implied, in its union with "remission of sins." Bondage to sins, and remission of sins, are perfectly incompatible with each other. The slave of sin, must be under the guilt of sin. So soon, therefore, as the baptized person habitually yields to temptation, he loses "the remission of his sins," in whatever sense we understand the expression; and if remission of sins be lost, spiritual regeneration, which involves remission of sins, must be lost also.

Now, as this forfeiture is undeniably incurred, by numberless persons who had been baptized, it follows of necessity, that to have been baptized, and to be spiritually regenerated, are two distinct and separable descriptions; the former of which, we may readily believe, can never be lost, by the person who has once received it; whereas the very nature of the latter so evinces it to be perishable, that to deny it to be perishable, is to rob it of its essential character. Spiritual regeneration would be any thing but spiritual,

if it could be retained by a willing votary of the world, the flesh, or the Devil.

The truth of this position will appear yet more clearly, if we attend to the significant import of particular expressions. We are instructed, that to be spiritually regenerated, implies the commencing death of "all carnal affections," and the commencing life of "all things belonging to the spirit." The spiritually regenerated person receives "the fulness of God's grace," not that in due time he may enter amongst, but that he may "ever remain in the number of God's faithful and elect children." He is, accordingly, regarded as God's own child by adoption; as dead to sin, as alive to righteousness, and as buried with Christ in his death. There would, in truth, be no consistency in the term "spiritual regeneration," if it did not comprehend these particulars, either in its essence, or in its consequences; but spiritual regeneration, thus explained, can never be confounded with the mere reception of baptism, or with the indissoluble relation to Christ's visible kingdom, which that reception involves. The baptized person never can become unbaptized; but he who has been made dead to sin, and alive unto righteousness, may again become dead to righteousness, and alive to sin; that is, he may, through unfaithfulness, lose the blessing of "spiritual regeneration." For this, as expanded in the tenour of the baptismal service, could not consist, for one hour, with the decided

predominance of moral evil. To be dead to sin, and alive unto righteousness, is, in point of fact, the essence of spiritual regeneration; therefore, when sin is deliberately yielded to, spiritual regeneration is lost.

The 16th Article brings this point, if it were possible, to a still clearer conclusion. Its design is, to censure the Novatians, who held "that, when baptismal grace was once forfeited, there remained no place for repentance." In contradiction to this error, the article asserts, that "not every deadly sin, willingly committed after baptism, is sin against the Holy Ghost, and unpardonable; that after we have received the Holy Ghost, we may depart from grace given, and fall into sin; and, by the grace of God, we may rise again, and amend our lives."

These words are the more worthy of attention, because, in no other instance, is either the connection, or the distinction, between the outward sign, and the inward grace of baptism, more clearly propounded. In the commencing words, the inward grace of the sacrament is regarded as, in some sense, a thing of course; for the term, deadly sin (as invariably used by theologians), implies an antecedent life of grace in the soul, which an act of presumptuous sin cannot but extinguish; and the words which follow, not only proceed on the same supposition, but they give the strongest idea, of the initial life of grace, conferred through baptism, that could be expressed in language.

"After we have received the Holy Ghost, we may depart from grace given, and fall into sin."

As in the first sentence, then, we had the connection between the outward ordinance and the inward grace,—in these latter expressions they are no less clearly distinguished. We have done, as it were, with the outward ordinance; it served its important purpose, and is never again to be repeated. Our attention is, therefore, now confined, to the grace which it conveyed; and this, we are here distinctly told, is as perishable, as baptism itself is indelible.

"Receiving the Holy Ghost," and "grace given," are obviously, different terms for the same idea, with which "spiritual regeneration," also, must be considered as identical. To prove this identity, would be a waste of words, as the three expressions have, self-evidently, the same meaning. To assert, therefore, that we may depart from "grace given," is to teach, that we may banish from our hearts that holy spirit, which we had once received, and lose the "spiritual regeneration," of which we had been possessed; for nothing more unreasonable could be imagined, than that, when we depart from God's grace, we should retain God's Holy Spirit, or that, when the Holy Spirit had gone from us, spiritual regeneration, which is the result of his presence and vital influence, should still remain.

The distinction which is thus established, between

having been baptized, and continuing spiritually regenerate, is, however, not left to be discovered by examination ; but is, in truth, inculcated on every catechumen, within the pale of our establishment. Few members of the Church of England, it may be hoped, have forgotten these weighty words,—“I heartily thank our heavenly Father, that he hath called me to this state of salvation ; and I pray unto God to give me his grace, that I may continue in the same unto my life’s end.”

That the state of salvation, in this passage of the Catechism, means precisely the same thing as spiritual regeneration in the baptismal service, is too obvious to require argument. The point which demands attention is, that this state of salvation is here represented, as a blessing which may be lost. “I pray unto God,” says the catechumen, “to give me his grace, that I may continue in the same.” There would be neither need, nor room for this petition, if continuance in the state of salvation were a matter of absolute certainty ; as, on the other hand, to pray for divine grace, that we may continue in this state, intimates both how this state is to be preserved, and that it is worth preserving.

To pray for “continuance in the same” state, would be a presumptuous and dangerous measure, if that state did not imply a pledge of everlasting safety. If it were only a state of salvability, and not strictly of salvation, the use of God’s grace would have been,

not to continue in the same state to the end, but so to improve it as to be advanced to a better. This state of salvation, therefore, can be no other, than that which theologists have called the state of grace, a state which, we are already taught, may be "departed from;" which we are here instructed can be preserved, by exercising, with fidelity, the grace we have received, and imploring the throne of grace continually, for fresh supplies; but which, if so preserved, will infallibly terminate in everlasting peace.

Enough, I conceive, has now been said, to explain the distinction made by the Church of England, between baptism, as an indelible badge of the Christian profession, and the retention of that inward grace, or spiritual regeneration, which this holy sacrament is intended to convey. But it would seem that something farther is pressed upon us, by the passages which have been adduced; namely, the importance of keeping this decision continually in view. It is impossible not to see, that, in the judgment of the church, the inward grace of baptism, really possessed, and effectually exercised, is, itself, the prime blessing of the Gospel; and the pledge, as well as principle, of all spiritual benefits, which we are authorised to expect, or bound to pursue. Nothing less would be found to be the concurrent import, of all that might be quoted from the Common Prayer-book on the subject; and it will be obvious, that, in every instance,

the most substantial results are supposed to follow, both in heart and life.

The assertion, therefore, that all these energetic representations, are to be resolved into the one simple fact of being baptized, either convicts the Church of England of having involved a point, the plainest and simplest that could occupy discourse, in disproportioned figure, and gratuitous mystery ; or it convicts those who make the assertion, of deliberately suppressing, as far as in them lies, an entire head of the established doctrines, which, if not as strangely nugatory as they would represent it, must be of unspeakable importance. From the evidence which has been stated, it may be judged, which of the two suppositions is the more reasonable ; and it will remain for those, who, by way of defending the church, have placed themselves within the horns of such a dilemma, to reflect dispassionately, whether the rejection of their theory is not demanded, at once by their fidelity as churchmen, and their consistency as theologians.

For, in addition to what has been observed, it ought also to be considered, whether they, who, to raise the value of baptism, would identify it with regeneration, do not really accomplish the work of their antagonists more effectually, than they do it themselves. Even these latter allow, that the outward and visible sign is sometimes accompanied, by an inward and spiritual grace. But, if it were true that spiritual regeneration is nothing else but baptism,

would there, in truth, be any such thing at all, as inward and spiritual grace? If this be any thing, it must be distinguishable from the mere ministerial act, which it is conceived to accompany: if it be not distinguishable from that act, theoretically or practically, it is nothing. Is not this, then, another instance of extremes running into each other? of that which is intended to be the extreme of orthodoxy, sinking, in point of fact, into the extreme of Socinianism?

On the whole, if the church be permitted to speak for herself, does she not clearly assert, that there is, indeed, an inward and spiritual grace, which baptism, as a sign, betokens, and, as a means, is intended to convey; that this grace, when really possessed, must have a proportionate influence, both on the inward, and outward man; and that, where no such influence exists, however certainly the grace of spiritual regeneration may have been possessed, it is now possessed no longer.

I now proceed to consider the remaining question, namely, to what extent the Church of England maintains the concurrence of the inward and spiritual grace, with the external sacrament of baptism?

It may, then, in the first place, be safely asserted, that, where the sacrament of baptism is administered to adults, the Church of England holds the concurrence of the inward grace to be no other than conditional. We learn from the Catechism, that, in order to the effectual reception of baptism, adults

must be qualified by repentance and faith. These preliminaries, it is said, are "required of persons to be baptized." Therefore, if what is "required" be wanting, it is a necessary consequence, that the defaulters should not receive the blessing, communicated to qualified subjects.

This result is inevitable ; not only on equitable grounds, but because such adults as are impenitent and faithless, are morally incapable of an inward and spiritual blessing. Where the faculties are in exercise, sin, if not hated, must be loved ; and righteousness, if not desired, must be disliked and depreciated. Full-grown human nature cannot remain, for one moment, in a state of moral neutrality.

The question, therefore, is narrowed, to the case of infant receivers ; and the point to be settled is, do all infants, who are baptized, infallibly participate in the inward and spiritual grace, which the sacrament of baptism is intended to convey ?

In ascertaining the judgment of the Church of England, on this important subject, we must attend only to her own authoritative decisions. It is a well-known fact, that divines of the Church of England have, in this particular instance, shown singular disagreement. Divine may be so quoted against divine, as perfectly to neutralize this kind of evidence. The unadulterated records of the church herself, can alone yield rational proof, of what the church actually believes, on this much debated point.

Let us, then, examine, in the first place, the language of the form for the public baptism of infants. It was evidently intended, to make this service an authentic vehicle of instruction, respecting the sacred rite with which it is connected ; to ascertain its import is, consequently, to learn, in the most direct and certain manner, what the Church of England believes, on the subject of infant baptism.

Now, can it be disputed, that, in every prayer to God, and in every address to the assistants, the inward and spiritual effect of this sacrament, on the infant receiver, is relied upon as a result, not of mere probability, but of absolute and infallible certainty ?

As an irrefragable ground for this confidence, an appeal is made to that remarkable account in the gospel, of our Lord's receiving the little children which were brought to him ; and in perfect assurance, that Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever, the sponsors are encouraged not to doubt, but earnestly to believe, that he will likewise favourably receive the infant which they present ; "that he will embrace him with the arms of his mercy, that he will give unto him the blessing of eternal life, and make him partaker of his everlasting kingdom."

What it is to be embraced in the arms of divine mercy, is explained in the next exhortation, by recapitulating the chief matter of the preceding petitions. "Ye have prayed," it is said, "that the Lord Jesus Christ would vouchsafe to receive this child, to release

him of his sins, to sanctify him with the Holy Ghost, to give him the kingdom of heaven, and everlasting life." And the same ideas are expanded, with new force and clearness, in a following prayer, where it is implored, "that the old Adam in the child may be so buried, that the new man may be raised up in him ; that all carnal affections may die in him, and that all things belonging to the Spirit may live and grow in him."

Some of these expressions have been already adduced, for the purpose of showing, that the spiritual grace of baptism, which includes such real and substantial results, cannot be confounded with the mere reception of the external rite. But every expression, in the baptismal service, which bespeaks the belief of an inward and spiritual grace, distinct from the outward sign, proves equally, that, in the judgment of our church, infant receivers of baptism are, without exception, partakers of that grace, inasmuch as it is to children universally, who are brought to the baptismal font, that those expressions are to be applied.

Nor can it, by any possibility, be objected, that this application is meant to be prospective, and, therefore, conditional. There are, indeed, expressions, which can no otherwise be understood, because they necessarily include the idea of future free agency. But, that the inward and spiritual grace itself, comprehending every benefit and blessing of the Christian covenant that infancy can receive, is reckoned upon

as immediate and infallible, appears from the language used in the sequel of the service ; which not only expresses reliance on present communication, but, at length, solemnly thanks God for its being actually made.

Reliance on present communication is expressed in the prayer, "Sanctify this water to the mystical washing away of sin." These words contemplate an actual operation of divine power, through the appointed instrument, wherever there is no bar in the subject. They imply a heavenly influence to unite itself with the water, and to make the ablution of the body effectual, through divine concurrence, to the purification of the soul. Doubtless this hope might be expressed, without assurance of its fulfilment ; and it is thus expressed, with no verbal difference, in the baptism of adults. But the conclusive certainty, with which "the mystical washing away of sin" is relied upon, in the case of infants, will be perceived, when it is known, that the very persons,¹ who have been already quoted, as asserting the regeneration of every baptized infant, because an infant could oppose no bar to God's grace, were also the inserters of that particular petition, which we are now considering. The sense, therefore, in which it was meant to be understood, respecting infants, is indisputable ; and, so understood, it fixes the same meaning on the subsequent petition,—“And grant that

¹ The Revisers in 1661.

this child, now to be baptized, may receive the fullness of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithful and elect children."

But, if even this decisive evidence were wanting, the language of the thanksgiving, which follows the act of baptizing, would prove, that the Church of England had, at all times, held the outward sign to be, to infants, the vehicle of the inward and spiritual grace. On this sole ground, could "heartly thanks" be given, to the Father of mercies, for having regenerated the baptized infant with his Holy Spirit, and for having received him for his own child by adoption; and on the same principle only, could he be declared, a "partaker of the death of Christ." These words have been already quoted against those, who, by asserting that baptism is regeneration, would resolve the inward and spiritual grace, into the mere reception of the outward sign; and if they are conclusive on this point, they equally establish the spiritual regeneration of every duly baptized infant; because, to every such child, they unequivocally and solemnly ascribe that inward and spiritual blessing.

Not to admit the truth of this observation, would be deeply to assail, either the good sense, or the integrity of those, who drew up our established forms; for, had they contemplated nothing, in baptism, but an incorporation into the visible Church, and had they merely entertained a charitable hope, that the baptized infant would, in God's good time, become the

subject of saving grace, it would have been an easy thing to find terms, apt and natural for their purpose. But, instead of this, they have used the strongest expressions, by which it would be possible to describe the effectual influence of God's Holy Spirit on the inner man. To have employed such expressions, therefore, in any other than their obvious and only rational sense, would have been to involve the Church of England in a gratuitous trifling with the holiest things, which might have been thought more likely to incur an anathema, than to draw down blessing. It would, in truth, be hard to say, which was greater, the profaneness, or the folly, of so strange a proceeding.

If these arguments could be strengthened, they would derive additional force, from the remarkable variation of language, which is found in the thanksgiving after the baptism of adults. It is true that these, also, in the address to the assistants, are pronounced regenerate ; and not so to esteem them in human judgment, thus coming of their own accord to the baptismal font, would ill accord with that charity which hopeth all things. Besides, there might probably also have been a view to that extrinsic import of the term regenerate, which has already been sufficiently noticed.

But the fact which deserves observation, is, that God is not thanked (as in the case of infants) for having regenerated them by his Holy Spirit, or for

having made them his own children by adoption ; nor is one word said of their death to sin, or of their participation in the death of Christ. All this, doubtless, is to be hoped concerning them. But it would have been an excess of presumption to tell the Searcher of hearts, that effects were positively produced, when, in order to such effects, the adult receiver of baptism must possess qualifications, of which God alone could take cognisance. It is well known, that this service was first introduced by the revisers in 1661 ; who have been already quoted, as refusing to admit any intimation of doubt, respecting the spiritual regeneration of baptized infants, because, in their case, no bar could be opposed to the saving grace of God. Where, therefore, notwithstanding all that charity could hope, a bar might, by possibility, be opposed, consistency forbade the admission of any positive or conclusive expression.

But there is a striking instance of this just distinction between infants and adults, in the early part of the baptismal service, which must not be overlooked. In the exhortation after the passage from St. Mark's gospel, which is introduced in the baptism of infants, it is said, without reserve,—“Doubt ye not, therefore, but earnestly believe, that he (the Lord Jesus Christ) will likewise favourably receive this present infant,” and “that he will embrace him with the arms of his mercy.” Whereas, in the baptism of adults, in the exhortation which follows the

passage of scripture used in their case, namely, our Lord's discourse with Nicodemus, in the 3d chapter of St. John, the corresponding sentence is thus qualified :—"Doubt ye not, therefore, but earnestly believe, that he will favourably receive these present persons, truly repenting, and coming unto him by faith." The limited language, in this instance, proves, that the language respecting baptized infants would not have been left absolute, if it had not been felt to be the just expression, of what the Church of England believed upon the subject.

In addition to every other evidence, an appeal, on this point, might be made, to the entire spirit and tenour of the baptismal service. It is obviously, on certain theological grounds, that the communication of internal grace, to all infants, in baptism, can alone be disputed. It is taken for granted, by a well-known class of theologians, that, since the fall of Adam, the human race has been under a superincumbent curse ; which they do not regard as, in the very first instance, removed, by the gracious intervention of the second Adam, and, for his sake, succeeded by an equally universal covenant of mercy, (a truth deducible from the first promise—"The seed of the woman shall bruise the serpent's head"), but it is their opinion, that the general malediction remains the same as ever, except so far as it is removed from individuals, whom God is pleased to choose as the objects of his favour. As, therefore, it would be

contradictory to this theory,¹ to suppose the divine mercy actually extended, to every baptized infant ; so, on the principle of God's unrestricted benignity to every child of Adam, there could be no rational ground for doubting, that, in such an institution as the sacrament of baptism, the outward sign should, in the case of infants, be uniformly accompanied, by an inward and spiritual grace. Now, whoever reads the baptismal service for children with attention, will perceive, that there is not, in any part of it, the slightest intimation, even of the first principles, by which the stern theology now alluded to is supported. The one sole evil which the service contemplates, is, the hereditary taint naturally communicated, from the vitiated parent of mankind, to the whole human race. It is most justly assumed, that this inherent corruption, if left uncorrected, would necessarily obstruct the divine complacency ; but it is no less expressly taken for granted, that, as it exists in infants, it excites, instead of impeding, the divine benevolence. There is not, from first to last, the remotest hint of a universal malediction, a general condemnation on

¹ It seems as if what St. Paul teaches on this subject (Rom. v.) was unaccountably overlooked. He tells us (ver. 14) that Adam was "a type of him that was to come : " he says (ver. 15) that the free gift is "much more" than commensurate to the primeval offence ; and (ver. 18) he makes this important conclusion, that as, by one offence, "all men" have incurred a liability to condemnation, so, by one righteousness, "all men" are endued with a capability of attaining "justification of life." Let him that can, draw any other meaning out of the original words.

account of a broken law, the removal of which, from each favoured individual, must constitute the first effectual exercise of saving mercy. It is, accordingly, not the guilt, but the "innocency," of children, in the sight of God, which is reckoned upon: innocency, not as opposed to that "fault and corruption of nature," which can be corrected only by divine grace, but innocency, as opposed to every thing, which could obstruct, or even lessen, the divine philanthropy.

With respect to the inward evil, which is to be counteracted by the grace of baptism, the strongest expressions are used: but it is to this point that they are confined. It is said, "Wash him and sanctify him with the Holy Ghost, that he, being delivered from thy wrath, may be received into the ark of Christ's church:" that is (allowing each term its proper force), "so work upon this child by thy saving power, as to remove from him whatever could offend thy infinite purity." Thus only can we understand the being delivered from God's wrath, through sanctifying influence communicated from himself. In one of the exhortations to the sponsors, it is said,—“Ye have prayed that our Lord Jesus Christ would vouchsafe to receive ‘this child,’ to release him of his sins,” &c. But in what sense to release him? A foregoing petition, which is evidently referred to, gives the answer:—“We call upon thee for this infant, that he, coming to thy holy baptism, may receive remission of his sins by spiritual

regeneration." This important passage, which has been already repeatedly adverted to, explains, that "to release the infant of his sins," is to deliver him from the thralldom and pollution of his corrupted nature ; this being, evidently, the "remission of sins," which is to be obtained through spiritual regeneration ; whereas, it is clear that, on the principles of those rigid theologists, that removal of malediction, which they regard as remission or forgiveness, must, in the order of nature, precede the gift of the sanctifying Spirit ; such a gift being the strongest possible evidence, of paternal kindness and mercy already in operation.

As, therefore, it is the very gift which the Church of England, in the baptismal service, at once, and in the first instance, implores ; so is the blessing asked, and the communication relied upon, as if no imaginable bar was in the way of its accomplishment, and as if that accomplishment was infallibly assured, by the memorable words of incarnate Deity, respecting little children, which had been recited from the Gospel. Accordingly, proceeding on this immutable ground, every expression, in the entire form, bespeaks cheerfulness and certainty. It is, as if the spirit of the divine transaction, on which it so specially founds itself, were transfused into every part of it ; and as if the God of love was relied upon, at the impulse of a benevolence congenial to his own.

It is felt, that little children, as such, are invited

into his kingdom. It is believed, that here, as elsewhere, he is no respecter of persons ; and that he is the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever. To his goodness, therefore, every infant candidate for baptism is unreservedly committed ; and, in the confidence that, in that goodness, there is no "variableness, neither shadow of turning," as soon as the appointed vehicle of blessing has been duly applied, the communication of that blessing is rested in, with unqualified confidence, and grateful acknowledgment.

The baptismal service has been sufficiently remarked upon. But a passage, already quoted from the Catechism, again demands attention, as expressly recognizing the spiritual regeneration of every baptized infant. After what has been observed, it need not be proved, that to be "made a member of Christ, the child of God, and an inheritor of the kingdom of heaven," is to be spiritually regenerated ; and it has been shown, that the state of salvation, constituted by those privileges, means a state, not of salvability only, but of efficacious grace, and, if retained to the end, of everlasting security. The point, then, at this time to be attended to, is, that the Church of England makes every youthful catechumen thank God, for this invaluable blessing, and implore grace, not that thereby spiritual regeneration may be effected, but that, as being already possessed, it may never after be forfeited. That such language should be universally enjoined, would be presumptuous

and absurd, on any other supposition, but that of saving grace being universally communicated to baptized infants, and of its being still retained, through God's blessing on parental care and instruction. Undoubtedly, this latter reckoning is made only with charitable hope; the liability to fall from this state being, in the words themselves, most impressively intimated; but it is such a hope, as bespeaks infallible certainty of what the catechumen had once possessed, and must consequently still possess, except there had been a fall into deadly sin, through departure "from grace given." This, also, it will be observed, is exactly the principle on which the Church of England proceeds, in the subsequent solemnity of confirmation. Here, as in baptism, obviously in the same sense, and almost in the same words, "Almighty God" is addressed, as having vouchsafed to regenerate "the persons to be confirmed, not only" by water, but by the Holy Ghost, "and as having" given them forgiveness of "all their sins." A more absolute and unreserved recognition, could not be expressed in words; and it would be impossible to maintain, either its religious fitness, or its rational consistency, if the spiritual regeneration of infants, universally, in baptism, were not admitted.

It may, perhaps, be objected to the conclusiveness of this remark, that the adult receivers of baptism are, according to the Church of England, to receive confirmation in the same form of words, although, in

their case, there can be no positive certainty that the terms are applicable ; how, then, it may be asked, can the same unvaried expressions, have a conditional import in the one case, and an absolute import in the other ? I answer, that there would be force in this objection, if those who composed the order of confirmation had either intended, or foreseen, that use of it, on which the objection is founded. But it was impossible that adult receivers of baptism should have been in their thoughts, when they themselves made no provision for such a case. It has been already mentioned, that the form for baptizing such as are of riper years, originated with the revision, in 1661 ; and, on examining the form for confirming, it will be found to correspond to the case of those alone, who had been baptized in infancy. In the preface with which it commences, the time of receiving confirmation is expressly adjusted to this end, that “ children, being now come to the years of discretion, may themselves, with their own mouth and consent, openly before the Church, ratify and confirm, what their godfathers and godmothers promised for them in their baptism.”

Accordingly, the persons who present themselves, are solemnly required to renew the promise, which was made in their name at their baptism ; and to assume, in their own persons, all which was then undertaken for them, by their godfathers and godmothers ; which words, be it observed, are so

exclusively applicable to those baptized in infancy, that they cannot, without gross inconsistency, be made use of, in the case of those who were baptized in riper years. For, it will be found, that, in the form drawn up by the revisers for that purpose, the engagements are made, not by the godfathers and godmothers, but by the parties themselves. Such persons, therefore, cannot, with truth or reason, say, that they renew the promise made in their names, and ratify and confirm the same in their own persons, inasmuch as, in baptism, they acted in their own persons, and the promise was made by themselves, not by others for them.

The inference therefore to be made, from the use of the same words, in confirming both classes of the baptized, is really no other than this, that the revisers, in leaving the unaltered form to be used for adult receivers of baptism, were strangely inadvertent. We may easily conceive, that the incongruity to the case of adults, might have escaped notice ; but it is impossible to conceive, that, if it had been adverted to, it would have remained uncorrected. The inconsistency is so palpable, that it could not have been suffered to remain. They who were so careful, to adapt the service of baptism to the case of adults, would not have been less careful, had the thought occurred, in the case of confirmation ; least of all, would they have left a dissonance, which their own new baptismal service had occasioned, and which a

few alterations in the confirmation service, to be used where necessary, would easily have removed.

It is not necessary to show, that such an oversight in the revisers, cannot affect, either the clearness, or the conclusiveness, of the confirmation service, as it was drawn up by the reformers, and stands unaltered in the Common Prayer Book.

Having thus, as I conceive, sufficiently proved, that, in the judgment of the Church of England, the spiritual grace of baptism is communicated, in that ordinance, to all infant receivers, I wish again to draw attention to an important result of all which has been said, inasmuch as, though already repeatedly intimated, it cannot, for practical purposes, be too much kept in view; namely, that, in whatever light this early blessing has been placed before us, whether as the mystical washing away of sin, sanctification by the Holy Spirit, remission of sins by spiritual regeneration, enrolment among God's faithful and elect children, a death unto sin, a being buried with Christ in his death, reception of the Holy Ghost, grace given, or simply as a state of salvation, to be continued in, through that grace, unto the end, it can, from its obvious nature, remain only in minds, where it is in some measure yielded to and cherished; but that, where, on the contrary, it is resisted and repelled, or, in the language of the article already quoted, "departed from," there, as long as such unfaithfulness continues, the spiritual blessing conveyed in baptism

is actually (though, through the tender mercy of God, not irrecoverably) forfeited and lost.

The expressions just recited, could have no rational meaning, they would be, to use St. Peter's language, "great swelling words of vanity," if, notwithstanding their apparent significancy, they, in point of fact, denoted nothing, which made any sensible difference in moral character, or which notified itself, by any correspondent result, in the mind or conduct of the possessor.

But, on the other hand, let these terms be understood in their natural import, and then, nothing less can be concluded, than that a vital germ of all virtuous dispositions, and pious affections, is implanted in the mind of the baptized infant; a germ, however, which it is not intimated will grow up of itself; but which, it is relied upon, will expand, under that auxiliary culture, which the Divine order has made indispensable, if not blighted in its opening by that perverseness, which, on the supposition of free agency, must necessarily be incidental.

However conceivable, then, it is, that such a pregnant principle of good should remain, at once, undeveloped, and uninjured, during the period of infancy and childish weakness, (as conceivable as that any other mental capability should equally exist, and equally lie dormant,) it certainly cannot be thought that that holy and heavenly tendency, which baptismal grace, as explained by the Church of

England, necessarily implies, should continue to be possessed, when the time has arrived for reason and conscience to do their duty; and when, instead of being listened to, they are resisted and trampled on. If this principle be sincerely, however weakly, obeyed and guarded, there can be no doubt of its continuance, and there will be every hope of its advancement; but, if it be grossly and obstinately resisted, its extinction must ensue. It would be as reasonable to maintain, that he, who was once possessed of piety and righteousness, must still possess them, after having apostatized into irreligion and profligacy, as to assert, that spiritual regeneration, as explained by the Church of England, should continue, after spiritual and animal wickedness has become predominant in the heart and life.

The deeply practical sense, in which the Church of England holds this conclusion, is discernible in different parts of her devotional formulary. Though she evidently wishes, as far as possible, to consider her children in the state of grace, she repeatedly reminds them, that they may, too probably, have "departed from grace given," and, consequently, be in a state of deadly sin.

The church particularly impresses this awful warning, in every repetition of the litany, by interceding with God, distinctly, for such as are in the state of grace, for such as are in a state of deadly sin, and also for such as form an intermediate class; that

is, who have either not entirely lapsed, or, rather, if lapsed and in part recovered, are not yet completely and consciously reinstated.

The words of the petition are in every churchman's memory ; the comprehensive and weighty meaning may not have been as generally adverted to.

"That it may please thee to strengthen such as do stand, to comfort and help the weak-hearted, to raise up them that fall."

The least attention will show, that there could not have been a clearer or more practical classification. Those who stand, are obviously the settled subjects of the state of grace ; that is, they live habitually in the fear and love of God, in the spirit of true devotion, and in constant watchfulness against the world, the flesh, and the devil. They, therefore, through divine grace, rise superior to every gross temptation ; and from day to day enjoy, in the secret of their hearts, that peace of God which passeth all understanding.

It is impossible to attach a lower sense, to so significant a term ; a thousand words could not describe more conclusively, the state in which the church wishes her faithful children to be kept, and to which she is anxious that all penitents should be restored, and all wanderers should return. The vague and frigid theory, which contents itself with a regeneration, implying, not salvation, but mere salvability, imperceptible when possessed, and too unsubstantial to be

forfeited, has no place here. They who stand, in contradistinction to those who are weak-hearted, and in opposition to those who fall, cannot be confounded, with such as fluctuate between sin and repentance; and derive all their comfort, not from consciousness of the Redeemer's effectual grace within them, but from abstract reliance on what he did for them, in the days of his flesh.

Doubtless, the Church of England never loses sight of the merits of our blessed Saviour; but she confides in them, not as a substitute for internal grace, but as an infallible security, that this grace will be freely communicated to all who cordially ask it; that it will be amply given, in proportion to faithful improvement, and more urgent exigence; and that, to those who substantially retain it, those unallowed offences, which arise from the original frailty that remains, says the IXth article, "even in them that are regenerated," but which imply weakness, rather than wickedness, will not be imputed to our condemnation.

The Church of England, therefore, does the truest honour, both to the mercy of God, and to the merits of our Redeemer, by specifying a sure evidence in the heart and conduct, that we are actual objects of mercy, and that Christ's merits have availed in our behalf, namely, our "standing fast in the liberty, wherewith Christ had made us free."

By this characteristic, whether retained from

baptism, or recovered through repentance and conversion, our church recognizes living members of Christ's mystical body ; and deeming all such to be in the path, which, if not deserted, leads infallibly to life eternal, she merely prays for their advancement and confirmation : "that it may please thee to strengthen such as do stand."

The import of this brief, but significant supplication, will be best learned, from a former part of the same comprehensive formula. They who stand, are obviously those who possess the blessing implored, in that preceding petition : "that it may please thee to give us an heart to love and dread thee, and diligently to live after thy commandments." To pray, therefore, that such may be strengthened, is to express, in one word, the matter of the next following petition : "that it may please thee to give unto all thy people increase of grace, to hear meekly thy word, to receive it with pure affection, and to bring forth the fruits of the spirit."

To increase in grace, and to be strengthened in grace, are evidently the same thing ; and in proportion as this blessing is realized, God's word will be heard with meekness, that is, will be submitted to without reserve ; it will be received with pure affection ; the mixture of love and dread, which was indispensable to "babes in Christ," will give place to that perfect love which casteth out fear ; and the exertions, which were then necessary to preserve a good

conscience, will be, at once, rewarded and superseded, by a spontaneous harvest of spiritual virtues, duty having become delight, and goodness a second nature.

But the church, in attending to those who are her glory, forgets not the feeble portion of her flock, nor even the wanderers from her fold. For the first, she implores "comfort and help;" as if their hope needed to be brightened, as well as their resolution to be established. The terms are chosen, with deliberate appropriation. They show, that those religious solitudes, which are too often resolved into fanaticism, or morbid melancholy, were, to the pious compilers of our litany, an object of wise provision, as well as of charitable commiseration.

For the unhappy persons who are last mentioned, there could be but one appropriate petition: that God would be pleased "to raise up them that fall." The significancy of these terms hardly admits of elucidation. Their contrast with the first clause, puts their meaning out of question. For if to stand, is to be in the state of grace, to fall, is to forfeit that state; or, in other words, if to stand, is to enjoy freedom from deadly sin, to fall, is to come under its dominion. In both these views, the blessing and the calamity are directly opposite to each other; and, in point of fact, both views unite in one. To stand, is to be supported by divine grace; and, by that means, habitually to conquer deadly sin: to fall, is to depart

from divine grace, and to incur the guilt and bondage of deadly sin.

The strict agreement of this language, with that of the article which has been so often referred to, cannot escape notice. If the term "fall," in the litany, needed to be explained, the expression in the article of "departing from grace given, and falling into sin," affords a comment, alike clear and instructive. In this latter instance, it has been already seen, that the case primarily contemplated, is a fall from the "grace given" in baptism. Falling, therefore, from this initiatory blessing, must, in the first instance, have been meant in the litany; though the petition obviously comprehends all, who have fallen from a state of grace, whether conferred through baptism or recovered through repentance.

There is a farther correspondence between these two formulas, which deserves attention. The article goes on to say, that, after having fallen, we may, "by the grace of God, rise again and amend our lives;" implying, that they who have fallen into deadly sin, are incapable of rising again, by any mere exertions of their own. In consonance, therefore, with this important intimation, the litany brings the case of such persons, before Omnipotent Goodness:—"that it may please thee to raise up them that fall." But here, also, the article throws an instructive light upon the petition, by reminding us, that though, after our fall from the state of grace, we cannot rise again by any

power of our own, yet, that neither will God raise us up, without our own co-operation. While, therefore, the prayer in the litany implores simply that grace, which the article intimates to be indispensable, the language of the latter formula conveys an admonition, that he who desires to be raised by divine power, must, himself, make every effort to rise ; and consequently, that, when he feels any movement drawing him to better things, he should instantly embrace the opportunity, and cherish the gracious influence, lest, through despising the goodness of God, which would lead him to repentance, he should be given over to a reprobate mind, and become, as it were, "twice dead ; plucked up by the roots."

On the whole, from the entire petition, viewed in connection with the article, it cannot but be concluded, that, in the judgment of the Church of England, every baptized individual must be in one of three states : a state of grace, in which deadly sin is habitually and successfully repelled ; a state of sin, in which, grace having been departed from, and temptation yielded to, moral evil has become predominant ; or, a state of distressing and dangerous imbecility, from which there is urgent need to emerge, lest, as it may already imply some departure from the state of grace, it may end in an absolute fall into the state of sin. It is also obvious, that, in the view of the church, they who stand, are equally those who have retained the grace of baptism, or who have

recovered it by repentance ; and that they, who fall into deadly sin, not only forfeit that grace, but must have departed from it, before they could have so fallen. To these conclusions, I say, we are necessarily brought ; and their infallible certainty is additionally evinced by this circumstance, that the Church of England, both in the article, and in the litany, has simply adopted those theological terms, which, through all ages of the Catholic Church, had been understood in the same unvaried meaning ; and which, even at this day, the Church of Rome retains, in a sense radically the same with that, in which they were used by our reformers.

There is another of our public devotional forms, which, I conceive, will be found closely connected with the present subject ; though this connection does not seem to have been generally observed : I mean, the prayer of confession, in the commencement of the daily service.

It is not to be doubted, that this impressive form, awakens sentiments of sincere humiliation in many an individual. But it may be questioned, whether it can be joined in "with the understanding," as well as "with the spirit ;" or whether the exact ideas, which the words were meant to convey, can be intelligently conceived, except the doctrine of the church, concerning the two states, of grace, and of deadly sin, be known and kept in remembrance.

The acknowledgments of aggravated deviation,

with which the confession commences, may probably have, by many, been thought to refer to the early lapse of our nature, and the degeneracy which has ensued. But the import of the expressions is so distinctly practical, that they must be considered as describing the actual conduct of those who adopt them. These, then, it is implied, were once in the ways of God, since they could not have erred and strayed, from ways in which they had never been; nor would they resemble "lost sheep," had they never, in any respect, been "the sheep of God's pasture." That such is the intended meaning, is confirmed, by the petition which is afterwards offered up; "Restore thou them that are penitent." A prayer for restoration, implies a former possession of the state, which it is the object to regain. But it cannot be the state from which our first parents fell, because restoration to paradisaical innocence and happiness, forms no part of the promises here relied upon. It can, in fact, be no other than the state of grace, to which God is entreated to restore the penitent; and why the thing prayed for is, restoration, rather than simple admission, however difficult to explain, if considered unconnectedly, becomes manifest at once, on adverting to the views of the church, respecting the grace of baptism.

But it is worthy of attention, with what wise consideration this confession is adapted, at once to a general, and to a special purpose. It doubtless

supposes a lapse from baptismal grace, at one time or other, to be much too common a case ; and, therefore, its expressions, from the commencement, are most strictly, though not exclusively, applicable, to that humiliating consciousness. Still, however, the case of those, who are actually in a lapsed state, is distinctly attended to, with a change of language which cannot have escaped observation : " Spare thou them, O God, which confess their faults ; restore thou them that are penitent." The substitution of " them " for " us," implies, that all present are not comprehended in these petitions ; for had such universality been intended, there would have been no ground for passing, from the first person, to the third. And there is, besides, in the words themselves, a twofold classification, marking an important difference, in the spiritual state of those whom it includes. They who are prayed for in the third person, are such, in general, as, having sooner or later wandered from the way of righteousness, are not yet recovered, yet are become sensible of their wretchedness, and desire, like the prodigal, to return to their father's house. These, then, may be in one or other of two states : they may be beginning to repent, and to see the evil of their ways ; or they may have a deep feeling of that evil, and be in a state of cordial contrition. An appropriate prayer, therefore, is made for each ; for those who are beginning to repent, it is asked, that they may be *spared*, evidently that they may have

time to become completely penitent ; while for those who are really penitent, the petition is, that they may be *restored*, that is, as was already observed, that they may again be placed in that state of grace, which they had forfeited by presumptuous transgression.

As it is impossible to dispute the deep and practical significancy of these discriminating expressions, so neither can we overlook the solicitude, which the injunction of their daily use implies, that they who join in them should exercise continual self-examination, and rest their spiritual safety on nothing, but the conscious possession of the effectual grace of Christ, and the consequent answer of a "good conscience towards God." To be restored, can mean nothing else, than to be, through divine goodness, repossessed of this blessing, after having lost it by falling into sin ; and what is thus seriously and solemnly implored for those, who are supposed to be not only really but sensibly in need, must itself be a substantive and sensible benefit. It can, consistently, be nothing less, than a reinstatement in that remission of sins, sanctification by the Holy Ghost, and conformity to Christ in his death, of which the grace of baptism had been, according to the Church of England, the seminal communication.

The small proportion, however, which these two sentences of the confession bear to the whole, would

seem to intimate the charitable hope of the church, that her children were, for the most part, in happier circumstances, and that, however humbly they were bound to acknowledge past deviations, they might, in general, be regarded as restored to the state of grace, if it had ever been absolutely lost. That such a supposition would be theoretically reasonable, however imperfectly realized in practice, appears from the tenour of the form ; its purpose being, to assist, as a means, in raising the whole of each congregation to a state, in which they shall be qualified to please and honour God, by their present offering of praise and prayer, and to proceed, thenceforth, in a pure and holy life. But this would be a groundless reckoning, if the spiritual infidelities which are deplored, were always to continue, and the restoration which is solicited, were never to be effected. It must in reason be allowed, that, while this prime blessing is asked specially, for those who need it, it is asked, not only in humble confidence of its being granted, but also in the cheerful hope, that, when granted, it will never after be forfeited, but, on the contrary, grow into the maturity of Christian virtue, which, in the baptismal service, is described, as "crucifying the old man, and utterly abolishing the whole body of sin."

As this high and holy pursuit is equally the vocation of all, of those recently, or long since restored, as well as of those who are seeking to be so, and not

least, of those happy few, whose failures, though real, and, therefore, to be acknowledged and lamented, had not been such as wholly¹ to eradicate the seed of spiritual life which they had once received, in the concluding part of the prayer, as relating to this general object, the use of the third person is dropped, and all unite in asking for themselves, in common, what it is impossible for any one individual to be more interested in than another.

To what has been remarked respecting the discriminating language in this prayer, it may possibly be objected, that the most self-abasing expression in the whole, "there is no health in us," is used as descriptive of all. But this sentence cannot have a meaning, which would be at war with the leading object of the prayer, and would stamp the entire form with self-contradiction. It is obvious, that the humiliation, in the former part, is not expressed merely for its own sake, but to lay a ground for the petitions which succeed. The chief matter of these is, that God would restore the penitent, and make that restoration permanent. But it would be absurd in the extreme, to pray for restoration to spiritual health, and for consequent uniformity of Christian temper and conduct, if such spiritual health could never be

¹ It seems as if, in drawing up the general confession, our church maintained the opinion expressed by St. Augustine :—" *Paucissimi sunt tantæ felicitatis, ut, ab ipsa ineunte adolescentia, nulla damnabilia peccata committant.*" Extremely few, indeed, are so greatly blessed as never from their earliest youth to be guilty of deadly sin.

possessed, and, of course, such temper and conduct never be realized.

It therefore becomes necessary to enquire, whether the acknowledgment, that "there is no health in us," will not admit of a more consistent interpretation? If, then, we observe in what sense the word health was used, when applied to a spiritual purpose, at the same time, and, in effect, by the same persons, we shall find, that it expresses the source, rather than the matter, of internal soundness and comfort. Thus, in the prayer-book translation of the 62d Psalm, it is said, "In God is my health;" and, in both translations of the 67th Psalm, God's mercy and blessing, and the light of his countenance, are implored for the church, in order that God's "way may be known upon earth, his saving health unto all nations." It is also worthy of being remarked, that, in the 42d and 43d Psalms, the psalmist is made to call God, the "help of his countenance," by the earlier translators, and "the health of his countenance," by the later.

Having, then, these applications of the term "health" for our warrant, and the tenour of the entire confession for our guide, there is just ground that we should understand this acknowledgment, in the sense given to it by a well-known commentator,¹ above a century ago: "The penitent," he says,

¹ Thomas Comber, D.D., Dean of Durham. The same sense has been given to the words, by Archbishop Secker and others, though with some admission of the more popular interpretation.

“humbly acknowledgeth that there is no health ; that is, as the word doth often signify in Scripture, no salvation or means of health, among the sons of men. We can destroy ourselves, but ‘in God is our help.’ Hos. xiii. 9. ‘For no man can deliver himself, nor his brother.’ Psalm xlix. 7. ‘Salvation alone belongeth unto the Lord.’” Psalm iii. 8.

I have only to add, that this meaning specially agrees with the structure of the following sentence, which, it will be observed, is connected with the foregoing sentence, by the adversative conjunction ; a form of speech which would much more naturally follow an acknowledgment of utter helplessness, than of utter corruption.

THE DOCTRINE RESPECTING BAPTISM HELD BY THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND

II

THE sacrament of Baptism, through the appointment of our blessed Saviour, and by the operation of the Holy Spirit, conveys, to all susceptible receivers, not only the outward privileges of Christian communion, but the internal blessing of regenerating grace. This grace brings with it remission of sins; it implies a radical commencement of spiritual life, and gives a title to the everlasting inheritance.

An adult receiver of baptism can be susceptible of the internal blessing, only by possessing congenial predispositions; namely, repentance, whereby he forsakes sin, and faith, whereby he steadfastly believes (that is, unfeignedly embraces, and cordially aspires to) the promises of God, made to him in that sacrament. The necessity of being thus qualified is obvious; because, in adults, without such predispositions, there is a positive indisposedness, for the reception of any inward and spiritual blessing.

But, as an infant is as incapable of repelling divine grace, as of positively concurring in its reception, it is deducible, from our blessed Saviour's language and actions respecting little children, from his receiving and blessing them, expressly as little children, and declaring them, as such, to be fit subjects of his spiritual kingdom,—that all infants, regularly receiving the outward sign of baptism, partake infallibly of the inward and spiritual grace.

It is, accordingly, not to be doubted, that every infant, baptized as our Redeemer hath appointed, is, at the same time, regenerated by the Holy Spirit; and received, by adoption, into the number of God's children, as well as incorporated into the visible Church. It is, consequently, to be believed, that, in every such child, as far as in the nature of things is possible, there is an initial death of sin, and a seminal life of righteousness; and that, as this commencing grace, if retained and exercised, will lead to the crucifying of the old man, and the abolition of the whole body of sin, so, in case of death, before commission of actual sin, it ensures an entrance into our Redeemer's everlasting kingdom.

The state, therefore, into which baptism brings the infant receiver, is not merely an external aptitude, or a prospective capability. It is, on the contrary to be concluded, that the child is, now, in a strict and spiritual sense of the terms, "a member of Christ, the child of God, and an inheritor of the kingdom of

heaven ;" and, accordingly, every catechumen, on the charitable supposition that baptismal grace has not yet been forfeited, is taught, not only to thank God, for the state of salvation into which he has been brought, but to pray for grace, that he may continue therein unto the end ; a petition, which would be absurd, as well as presumptuous, if it were not strictly, and infallibly, a state of present and everlasting safety.

But in this deeply significant passage of the Catechism, we have the clearest intimation of a still farther truth, which demands the most serious consideration ; namely, that, if wilful and gross sin has been committed, this state of salvation has been lost. What is retained solely through divine grace, must, consequently, be lost, by yielding to sin. For grace, and sin, are opposite in the nature of things ; and the dominion of the one, is the subjugation of the other. To pray, therefore, to God, for his grace, in order to continuance in a state of salvation, is, at once, to imply that this state may be forfeited, and to show the manner of its forfeiture. So long as we possess, and exercise divine grace, we escape the corruption which is in this world through lust : but when lust hath conceived, (that is, when it is no longer effectually repressed, by the ruling influence of grace,) it bringeth forth sin ; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

And, doubtless, it was from a view of this

scriptural truth, that, in the Litany, as well as in the 16th Article, we meet the significant term, "deadly sin." From the place this expression holds in the Litany, we perceive, that it designates such a transgression of the divine law, as is, in its nature, gross and presumptuous; and, by its use in the Article, we are taught the ground of its specific denomination; namely, because it destroys the life of grace, which was given in baptism; and, without effectual repentance, leads to death eternal.

The passage in the Article, now referred to, is, indeed, altogether, singularly pertinent to our present subject; because, perhaps, in no other instance, is the doctrine of the Church of England, on this important point, either more fully, or more compendiously conveyed. The error of the Novatians, who denied room for repentance, to those who forfeited baptismal grace, is the object of censure; but the terms made use of are such, as to place the judgment of our Church, respecting the doctrine of baptism, beyond the possibility of question.

"Not every deadly sin," says the Article, "willingly committed after baptism, is the sin against the Holy Ghost, and unpardonable. Wherefore, the grant of repentance is not to be denied, to such as fall into sin, after baptism. After we have received the Holy Ghost, we may depart from grace given, and fall into sin; and, by the grace of God, we may rise again, and amend our lives."

In the first place, then, it is remarkable, that the very mode of intimating the error to be rejected, assumes the fact, of baptism being ordinarily accompanied by the gift of the Holy Spirit. For it could be only on the supposition of the Holy Ghost being given in baptism, that sin, after baptism, could be so much as pretended to be sin against the Holy Ghost.

Had, therefore, the Church of England meant to differ from the ancient Church, respecting the doctrine of baptismal grace, something would have been said against the premises of the Novatians, as well as against their conclusion. Whereas, on the contrary, the Article expressly takes their premises for granted ; speaking, throughout, on the supposition, that to be baptized, was ordinarily equivalent, in point of fact, with receiving the Holy Ghost ; and that to fall into sin, after baptism, was, in effect, to depart from the grace, which had been communicated in that sacrament.

The only limitation, therefore, which this general admission of baptismal regeneration will consistently bear, is that which is intimated in the 27th Article ; where this blessing is confined to them, that receive baptism *rightly*: a truth, it will be observed, applicable to adults only ; and insisted on respecting them, in every age of the Christian Church.¹

¹ Simon Magus, it has ever been said, ascended from the baptismal font as he entered.

But, besides what the reason of the case teaches,—that, where there can be no *wrong* reception, if there be any reception at all, it must be *right* reception,—all application to infants, of what had been said in the body of the Article, is precluded by the words with which it ends:—"The baptism of young children is in any wise to be retained in the Church, as most agreeable with the institution of Christ." From which it follows, either that children, as such, were regarded, infallibly right receivers, or were not meant to be included, in the observation on right reception.

The doctrinal conclusiveness of the 16th Article, then, remaining unshaken, let us more closely examine the practical truth which it contains. The expression, "deadly sin committed after baptism," is itself, alone, replete with important meaning. "Deadly sin" could be committed only, where, until then, there had been spiritual life. What had never been alive, could not suffer death. The term, therefore, necessarily supposes, an antecedent possession of the saving grace of God; which, through want of faithfulness, had, like "the shield of Saul, been vilely cast away." Whence, then, came that life of grace, which deadly sin extinguishes? Clearly from the instrumental efficacy of the laver of regeneration; otherwise, what would be the sense of "deadly sin, committed, after baptism?" These words necessarily imply, that baptism, through divine appointment and

co-operation, confers, the grace, from which deadly sin departs, and the life, which it destroys. The import of the expression is, if possible, still more indubitable, from the striking simplicity with which it is uttered. The belief of the Catholic Church respecting baptismal grace, is not argued, nor even explained ; but obviously taken for granted, as what no one could dream of disputing.

There is, however, a wise concern, for practical clearness ; and therefore, in the next two sentences, the calamity is described, not only as a departure from grace given, but as a fall into sin. This expression is doubtless used, to distinguish *the yielding to evil, by which baptismal grace is lost*, from those daily faults, which the most unfeigned sincerity cannot prevent ; and to describe *that great offence*, as an actual apostasy, whether temporary or final, from the way of God's commandments. That the word, *fall*, is to be thus understood, appears from what immediately follows :—"And, by the grace of God, we may rise again, and amend our lives." For this implies, that he who has fallen, in the sense here intended, has lost, through his fall, the power of rising again, by any mere exertions of his own ; and that, therefore, without a renewed communication of the grace, from which he has departed, he must remain an impotent victim, of moral thralldom, and essential wretchedness.

Having thus simply followed the guidance of this

comprehensive document, are we not led to exactly the same view, with that placed before us, by the already quoted words, in the third answer of the Catechism? Here, as there, we have the effect of baptism (when indisposedness in the receiver has not made it fruitless), in conferring, on the baptized, a state of grace and salvation; and, farther, we have that expanded, in the Article, which was only intimated, in the Catechism,—*the discontinuance of the state of salvation*, if divine grace be not effectually implored, and faithfully exercised.

On these authorities, the subject might be allowed to rest. But it will not be uninteresting, and it cannot be uninstrusive, to trace the same sentiments, in other parts of our established formulary.

The baptismal service, from its nature, must be expected to assume doctrines, rather than to explain them. But, on examination, it will be found to contain very much, which can be understood only in accordance with the passages adduced, from the Catechism, and the Articles.

For instance, in one of the introductory prayers, there is a petition, that the child, coming to God's holy baptism, may receive remission of sins, by spiritual regeneration. Hence, then, it follows, that the regeneration, which baptism is expected to confer, is not merely a change of circumstances, by which the baptized child stands in a new relation to God, and to his Church; but, that it also implies an inward

blessing, which, so long as it is possessed, constitutes a state of grace and salvation. Less cannot be comprehended, in a regeneration which is spiritual, and which brings with it remission of sins. These terms describe, what is strictly compatible with infant innocence ; and what, Holy Scripture authorizes us to conclude, may be retained, through God's blessing on parental care. But it needs no reasoning to show, that he who departs from grace given, no longer retains spiritual regeneration ; and that a fall into sin, must be a forfeiture of remission.

It is, in fact, impossible, to make any intelligible distinction, between the spiritual regeneration, which is prayed for in the baptismal office, and that grace of the communicated Spirit, from which, according to the 16th Article, deadly sin implies departure. Nor, again, can we conceive sin to continue remitted one moment longer, than it is successfully escaped, or victoriously resisted. It would, perhaps, be found, that, in the strictly evangelical notion of the term, remission of sin, includes deliverance from the dominion of sin, no less than from its guilt ; and that any other supposition, would be absurd, and almost blasphemous. But that the Church of England judges thus, is unquestionable. In *her* devotions, to be forgiven, is to be loosed from the chain of sin ; pardon of sin is united with deliverance from its yoke, and identified with being cleansed from its pollution. Remission of sins, therefore, in the language

of the Church of England, describes a blessing, which they, who have departed from grace, and fallen into sin, cannot possibly enjoy. And, therefore, though it be neither necessary, nor, perhaps, strictly correct, to say, that, in those who repent of deadly sin, and are restored to a state of grace, regeneration is repeated; yet, in consistency, it must be held, that until they are so restored, their spiritual regeneration is radically interrupted; and the state of grace and remission, which baptism had conferred, supplanted by a state of moral thralldom and guilt, from which there is no escape, but through recommunicated grace, and an effectual conversion.

That such are, deliberately and digestedly, the principles of the Church of England, might be shown from the entire sequel of the baptismal office. The state of grace, into which baptism introduces, is regarded, throughout, as the first stage of a vital progress, in all the Christian virtues. The child, being considered as put into possession, seminally, of their essence, is expected, under the continued influence of Heaven, to grow up into their maturity; and, at length, to become "steadfast in faith, joyful through hope, and rooted in charity." He is expressly declared, to be so regenerated with the Holy Spirit, as to be dead to sin, alive unto righteousness, and buried with Christ in his death; and it is concluded, that, if he lead the rest of his life, according to this beginning, he will "crucify the old man, and

utterly abolish the whole body of sin." In a word, he is already held to be made partaker of the death of Christ ; and is, consequently, assured, if he persevere, of participating in his resurrection.

From these, therefore, as well as all the other expressions in this solemn service, it is most evident, that the spiritual regeneration, on which the Church of England confides, comprehends all the vital elements of a new and heavenly nature ; that, so far as in the nature of things is possible in an infant mind, it implies a death unto sin, and a new birth unto righteousness ; that consequently it involves, in embryo, all the principles of Christian virtue, ready to show themselves, if aided, only, by culture, and sheltered from the blight of evil example.

Shall we, then, ask, whether, in the view of the Church of England, the inward and spiritual grace of baptism, which she herself has thus explained, still remains with each individual, whatever may be his subsequent moral conduct ? Might we not as reasonably ask, whether piety, righteousness, and sobriety, once possessed, remain with the possessor, whatever may be his subsequent moral conduct ? For, according to the Church of England, the grace of baptism is the living germ, of all pious affections, and virtuous dispositions. During infancy, and childish weakness, we can conceive such a principle to remain uninjured. But, when reason and conscience begin to act, this germ, must either advance, or decay ; and its total

suppression, is its virtual extinction. It can exist, in an adult, only in the sentiments and habits which it produces. Where, therefore, spiritual sentiments and habits have wholly ceased, it is not possible to suppose a continuance of spiritual life. That such, then, on the whole, is the settled doctrine of the Church of England, follows from her own deepest, and most solemn references to the subject; to all which, the single use of the term, deadly sin, gives decisive confirmation; as, in truth, it might, of itself, be deemed sufficient to set the question at rest.

It is, however, the practical import of the point, about which our Church is evidently most solicitous; and therefore, while she wishes, as far as possible, to consider her children in the state of grace, she never ceases to remind them, that they may, too probably, have departed from grace given, and consequently be in a state of deadly sin. She particularly impresses this awful warning, in every repetition of the Litany, by distinctly interceding with God, . . . for those who are in the state of grace; for those who are in a state of deadly sin; and, also, for persons of an intermediate class,—who have either not entirely lapsed,—or, if lapsed, and in part recovered, are not yet completely, and consciously reinstated. The words of the petition are in every Churchman's memory; the comprehensive and weighty meaning may not have been as generally adverted to.

“That it may please thee to strengthen such as

do stand, to comfort and help the weak-hearted, and to raise up them that fall."

The least attention will show, that there could not have been, in words, a clearer, or more practical classification. Those who stand, are, obviously, the settled subjects of the state of grace: that is, they live, habitually, in the fear and love of God; in the spirit of true devotion; and in constant watchfulness, against the world, the flesh, and the devil: they, therefore, through divine grace, rise superior to every gross temptation; and, from day to day, enjoy, in the secret of their heart, that "peace of God, which passeth all understanding." It is impossible to attach any lower sense, to so significant a term. A thousand words, could not describe more forcibly, the state in which the Church wishes her faithful children to be kept; and to which she is anxious, that both penitents, and wanderers, should be restored. The vague and frigid theory, which contents itself with a regeneration, implying, not salvation, but mere salvability, imperceptible while possessed, and too unsubstantial to be forfeited, has evidently no place here. They who stand, in contradistinction to the weak-hearted, and in opposition to them that fall, cannot be confounded, with such as fluctuate between sin and repentance; and derive all their comfort, not from consciousness of our Redeemer's effectual grace *within them*, but from abstract reliance on what he has done *for them*. Doubtless, the Church of

England never loses sight of the merits of our blessed Saviour ; but she confides in them, not as a substitute for internal grace, but as an infallible security, that this grace will be freely communicated, to all who cordially ask it ; that it will be more amply given, in proportion to faithful improvement, and greater exigence ; and that, to those who substantially retain it, those unhallowed offences, which arise from the original frailty, that remains, says the 9th Article, “even in them that are regenerated,” but which, implying weakness rather than wickedness, do not violate our allegiance to God, . . . will not be imputed to our condemnation.

The Church of England, therefore, does the truest honour, both to the mercy of God, and to the merits of our Redeemer, by specifying a sure evidence, in the heart and conduct, that we are actual objects of mercy, and that Christ’s merits have availed in our behalf ; namely, our standing fast in the liberty, wherewith Christ had made us free. By this characteristic, whether retained from baptism, or recovered through repentance and conversion, our Church recognizes living members of Christ’s mystical body ; and, deeming all such, to possess the reality of spiritual life, and to be in the path, which, if not deserted, leads infallibly to life eternal, she prays, merely, for their advancement and confirmation : “That it may please thee to strengthen such as do stand.”

The import of this brief, but significant supplication, will be best learned, from a former part of the same comprehensive formula. They who stand, are obviously those, who possess the blessing implored in that preceding petition,—“That it may please thee to give us an heart to love and dread thee, and diligently to live after thy commandments.” To pray, therefore, that such may be strengthened, is to express, in one word, the matter of the next following petition :—“That it may please thee to give, unto all thy people, increase of grace, to hear meekly thy word, to receive it with pure affection, and to bring forth the fruits of the spirit.” To increase, and to be strengthened, in grace, are evidently the same thing ; and, in proportion to this blessing, God’s Word will be heard with meekness ; that is, will be submitted to without reserve : it will be received with pure affection : the mixture of love and dread, which was indispensable in a lower state, will give place to that perfect love, which casteth out fear ; and the exertions, which were then necessary to preserve a good conscience, will be, at once, rewarded and superseded, by a spontaneous harvest of spiritual virtues ; duty having become delight, and goodness a second nature.

But the Church, in attending to those who are her glory, forgets not the feeble portion of the flock, nor even the wanderers from the fold. For the first, she implores “comfort and help,”—as if their hope

needed to be brightened, as well as their resolution to be established. The terms are evidently chosen with deliberate appropriation. They show, that those religious solitudes, which are too often resolved, into fanaticism, or morbid melancholy, were, to the pious compilers of our Litany, an object of wise provision, as well as charitable commiseration.

For the unhappy persons, who are last mentioned, there could be but one appropriate petition,—that God would be pleased to raise up them that fall. The significancy of these expressions cannot be questioned: their contrast with the first clause, of itself, ascertains their meaning. If to stand, is to be in the state of grace; to fall, is to forfeit it: or, in other words, if to stand, is to enjoy freedom from deadly sin; to fall, is to come under its dominion. The blessing, and the calamity, are, in this twofold sense, contrary to each other. To stand, is to be supported by divine grace, and, by that means, habitually to conquer deadly sin; to “fall,” is to depart from divine grace, and to incur the guilt and bondage of deadly sin. The strict agreement of this language, with that of the Article, need not be pointed out. In the mercy implored, there is a slight, and, indeed, but verbal difference. The Litany prays to God, “to raise up them that fall:” the Article says, that they, “who fall into sin, may, by the grace of God, rise again, and amend

their lives." The truth is, that, *to rise* by divine grace, is *to be raised* by divine grace: for a fall into deadly sin, supposes spiritual death; and the dead cannot rise, except they are raised by Omnipotence. The variety of expression is, however, substantially instructive; for, while the term in the Litany teaches us, that, in repentance and conversion, we owe all efficacy to God; so, in the Article, we are instructed, that, in our reinstatement, we must be workers together with Him. On the whole, the Church, in beseeching God to raise up them that fall, expresses her deep sense of the calamity; but still, a confidence, that he, who is no respecter of persons, doth yet "devise means, that his banished be not 'expelled from him.'" And the Article, by describing the penitent, as rising, conveys an admonition, that, when those, who are dead in trespasses and sins, feel any animating touch from above, they should instantly embrace the opportunity, and cherish the gracious influence; lest, if they despise the goodness, which would lead them to repentance, they should be given over to a reprobate mind, and become, as it were, "twice dead, plucked up by the roots."

Before this petition of the Litany be parted with, it must be stated, that what was remarked respecting the language of the 16th Article, holds, if possible, still more strictly true, in the instance before us; namely, that, though the terms employed are of

the most general kind, not a word is said to explain this special application of them ; but, on the contrary, their obvious significancy simply taken for granted.

We can account for this in one way only ;—that the theological use of these two common verbs, to stand, and to fall, as descriptive of the two opposite states, of grace, and of deadly sin, was so universally known, as to require no explanatory observation. It simply follows, that the well-known ancient scheme of doctrine, which was solicitous to distinguish between these states, and dwelt upon this distinction, as of the deepest practical importance, was unreservedly and cordially held by our reformers ; and that, in all the leading ideas, which this view necessarily involves, they thought it their wisest course, to follow the guidance afforded them, by the united luminaries of the ancient Catholic Church.

It will be unnecessary to refer, particularly, to more than one other of our stated forms ; and it is as much for the sake of elucidating some important expressions, which are in daily use, as in order to throw additional light on the subject under consideration.

That the general confession, in our daily service, awakes sentiments of sincere humiliation in many an individual, is not to be doubted ; but it may be questioned, whether it is possible to join in it, with the understanding as well as with the spirit ; whether, in truth, the most intelligent mind can conceive the

exact ideas, which the words are meant to convey,—except the doctrine of the Church, respecting the two states, of grace, and deadly sin, be known, and kept in remembrance.

The acknowledgments of aggravated deviation, with which the confession commences, may, probably, have been thought, by many, to refer, to the early lapse of our nature, and the degeneracy which ensued. But a single expression in the sequel, requires a different interpretation of the whole. It is remarkable, that, after all have owned and lamented those infidelities, from which, in some degree or kind, even the most upright would scarcely presume to say they had been always exempt, there is a change, from the first, to the third person; and two classes of characters are prayed for, as if they stood in special need of intercession. “Spare thou them, O God, which confess their faults; restore thou them, that are penitent.” It is the import of this latter petition, which clearly fixes the sense, of what had preceded, and of what follows. A prayer for restoration, implies, of necessity, a former possession of the state, which it is the object to regain. This state, in the present instance, cannot be that, from which our first parents fell; because restoration of penitents, to paradisiacal innocence and happiness, forms no part of the promises, which are here relied upon. To what state, then, do we pray, that penitents

may be restored? Can it be any other, than the state of grace, which, in consequence of their early baptism, they had once infallibly possessed, but which they have forfeited, by yielding to deadly sin? If the words in question stood alone, they might be almost unintelligible. But, when compared with the other forms which have been adduced, the meaning of this particular petition, of that, also, which immediately precedes it, and, indeed, of the entire confession, becomes unquestionable. The scholastic distinction, between attrition and contrition, seems, even, to have been in view. They, who confess their faults, are considered, as in the imperfect stage of *repentance*; and therefore, God is entreated not to cut them off, until their penitence has become cordial: when, for those, who are thoroughly penitent, the congregation asks that reinstatement, which is assured, to such returning prodigals, by the promises of the Gospel. In confidence that this supplication, so divinely authorized, will not be ineffectual, a concluding petition is offered up for all, "that they may hereafter live a godly, righteous, and sober life, to the glory of God's holy name:" in other words, that every member of the congregation, who has either retained, or recovered, the saving grace of God, may so faithfully and perseveringly exercise it, in the three great branches of Christian duty, to God, his neighbour, and himself, as uniformly to render himself (in the language of

St. Paul) "well pleasing to God, and acceptable to men."

I conceive, enough has now been said, to dispel all reasonable doubt, of what the Church of England maintains, respecting the infallible communication, to infants, of baptismal grace; its loss, by deadly sin; and its possible recovery, by repentance and conversion. I do not, for the present, ask, on what ground these principles have been adopted. I speak to Church-of-England men, whose object it is to ascertain, *what* the formularies of that church have taught them to believe. There are, however, several practical consequences, flowing so necessarily from the doctrinal views now stated, and bearing so directly on the religious welfare of each individual, that, were they not, however briefly, adverted to, the subject itself would have been brought forward to little, if any, valuable purpose.

In the first place, then, I would venture to observe, that the whole body of our public devotions, when attentively considered in the light of those first principles, will be found to speak a much more definite, and, at the same time, an incomparably weightier language, than is found in them by those who have overlooked this standard of interpretation.

For, if it was the entire belief of those, who prepared our devotional formularies, that every faithful Christian possesses inward grace; which,

in its essence, implies a love of God above all, and an habitual freedom, from all such sins as would extinguish that love, as well as from all dispositions and tempers inconsistent with that love ; then, necessarily, the spirit of the devotion, would uniformly accord with this principle. The matter of those formularies would, by consequence, uniformly refer, either to the substance, the advance, the confirmation,—or, on the other hand, to the difficulties, the dangers, and the too possible declensions,—of that inward life, which, in the view of the compilers, would appear to demand, the supreme care of teachers, and the deepest solicitude of every individual Christian. Let, then, the explanatory key, which is thus afforded, be actually applied to the stated prayers of the church, and it will be seen at once, that scarcely a petition is offered, which does not recognize the state of grace, guard its substance, watch its stability, pursue its advancement, aspire to its maturity ; or, on the other hand, deprecate the state of sin, dread its return, resist its remains, shun its every possible approach, and seek, above all things, its complete subjugation.

This character will be found so strictly to belong, to all our more ancient, and original collects, as to make them liable to the charge of inflatedness and hyperbole, when explained in any less exalted, or less definite meaning. When, for example, they pronounce God's service to be perfect freedom ;

when they ask, each morning, that, during the day, there may be no fall into sin, no running into any kind of danger ; when the blessings statedly implored, are, a peace which the world cannot give ; a heart set to obey God's commandments ; such a love of what God commands, and such a desire of what he promises, as will fix the heart *there*, where true joys are to be found ; a love of God above all, poured into the heart from above ; a pardon, which cleanses from all sin ; a peace, which serves God with a quiet mind ; an influence of the Holy Spirit, which gives a right judgment in all things, and a constant joy in his holy comfort ; a mind and heart, which, as it were, ascend to heaven, and there continually dwell with Christ ; a heart so cleansed by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, as perfectly to love God, and worthily to magnify his holy name :—when, I say, such are the objects which are continually placed before us, as right to be asked, as reasonable to be expected, and as simply constituting the ordinary inheritance of the Christian ; how could we understand these elevated aims, if no state of mind were reckoned upon, which implied their realization ? If they were always to be in prospect, and never attained, would it be possible to avert the charge of illusion, from even our most admired, and venerated forms ? The expressions are so descriptive of real human feelings, and give such vivid representations of moral elevation, and mental happiness, that

if, after all, they had no fulfilment, and were but an unsubstantial, though bright vision, could it be denied, that the whole Church-of-England service was as palpable a deception, as was ever, in any instance, imposed upon human credulity?

It might not be difficult to prove, that this would be but a natural deduction, from the reasonings of some, who, in their zeal for baptismal regeneration, have paralyzed the truth, for which they contended, by never once mentioning that state of grace, which is lost by deadly sin; and, on the contrary, by degrading the state of salvation, which our catechism maintains, into a state of salvability, common to the pious and the profligate. As the scheme of these divines includes no standard, by which the *power* of godliness may be distinguished from its mere *form*, and as it draws no discernible line, between the spiritually living, and the spiritually dead, . . . as far as the influence of those persons extends, the blessings, implored in our prayers, are evidently not so much as pretended to. They are verbally recognized; but, in point of fact, they have become obsolete; not actually annulled, but as really in abeyance, as titles which have not found a claimant.

But this strange anomaly ceases, when once attention is given, to the real doctrine of our church, respecting the grace of baptism. The state of salvation, which this grace confers, and which, in the

adult Christian, whether retained or recovered, implies habitual victory over all gross and deadly temptations, is, itself, in its lowest notion, the vital germ, and virtual compendium, of all those exalted attainments. The reality, therefore, of such a state of mind and heart, as implies exemption from all presumptuous sin, once admitted, the spiritual blessings, implored in our collects, become as likely, and as congenial, as before they appeared improbable and unsuitable. He, who is conscious of habitually overcoming all rebellious movements of his nature, through the power of divine grace, has a pledge in his own bosom, for the sure eventual attainment of every farther blessing, which our Lord has promised to his faithful people. The highest blessing which he is taught to ask from God, differs in degree and circumstance only, not in substance or nature, from what he already consciously possesses. He learns, from the state of grace itself, from the frame of heart which it implies, the strength which it brings, and the protection which it affords, that, in order to reach the utmost objects of its spiritual ambition, he need only grow in grace, and in the knowledge of his Lord and Saviour.

Another most important light, in which the distinction maintained by the Church of England, between the state of grace, and the state of sin, may be regarded, is that of a sure and simple standard for self-examination.

Of all possible questions, which a human being can put to himself, the weightiest, beyond comparison, is, whether he be at peace with God? If there were no sure criterion, by which this enquiry might be satisfied, man, while a sojourner on earth, would be of all creatures the most miserable. Most suitably, then, to man's natural wishes, and with wisest attention to his present, and everlasting security, has the Church, at once, afforded such a criterion, and exercised the strictest care, that it should be, in every respect, sound and undelusive.

She has effected this purpose, by making the state of grace essentially to consist, in habitual victory over all known, and palpable sin, through the predominating influence of love to God above all things, sustained by earnest, and unremitted prayer. In adopting this view, the Church of England has excluded fallacious speculation; and has subjected this momentous question to the same rules of practical common sense, which are relied upon in all the other important concerns of human life.

It is notorious, that, on this particular point, pious sincerity, when ignorant and impassioned, has become peculiarly perplexed and extravagant. With no subject, therefore, have religious adventurers been more occupied; and, in proportion to the offer of a briefer, and more compendious method of setting the conscience at rest, has been, generally, the degree of popular attention and interest.

Where it has been thought expedient to combat these pretensions, the usual course, especially in latter years, has been, not so much to expose the fallacy of the specific proposition, as to charge with presumption, the pursuit, on whatever ground, of such inward tranquillity. Man, it has been said, while in this lower world, is entitled to exercise only tremulous hope; and, in the exercise of his best endeavours, to commit himself to God's infinite mercy, and the merits of the Redeemer.

Had such theologians, however, examined more attentively the doctrines of that Church, to which they generally belonged, they would have learned, that, in the view of the formularies they had subscribed, they were resisting one error, by maintaining another; or rather, that they were correcting an abuse of truth, by radically rejecting the important, and naturally interesting truth, which was thus abused. A little sober reflection, distinct from church authority, might have convinced them, that the temperate wisdom of the Church of England, has provided a far better guard, against all possible abuses, by, at once, maintaining a state of conscious peace with God, and defining the exclusive test, by which that state can be authenticated.

Doubtless, the Church of England trusts, unreservedly, in the mercy of God, and in the merit of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: but she trusts in them, not as substitutes for the effectual grace of

Christ *within the soul*, but as a ground and pledge, that the promise of its communication will infallibly be verified. She, accordingly, rests confident, that, to all infants, brought to our Redeemer in obedience to his invitation, this grace will be gratuitously given ; and that from none, who, after having lost this first grace, turns again, and sincerely implores it, will it ever be withheld.

Assuming, then, at once, the infallibility of the grant, and the efficacy of the grace when granted, the Church of England has deemed herself warranted to assert a sensible and matter-of-fact distinction, between those who have retained, or recovered this grace, and those in whom it evidently appears to be wanting. In making, therefore, such a distinction, the Church holds out a rule, by which every individual becomes bound, by the very reason of the case, to examine his own state toward God ; and the obligation is increased, by this important circumstance, that the rule itself is as simple, as it is solid,—that, depending on no doctrinal theory, excluding all visionary fancy, it rests on a matter of fact, respecting which, in all ordinary cases, honesty and common sense are sufficient to determine.

For, let it be observed, that we are not taught to account ourselves in a state of grace, because certain supposed truths of revelation have occupied our thoughts, and engaged our confidence ; nor because, at some particular time, we were conscious of

extraordinary religious emotions, which seemed to mark a revolution in the inner man. Whatever, of this kind, individuals may have really, or even beneficially, felt, the Church of England takes a surer, as well as more practical ground, by merely putting us on the enquiry, whether we *now* possess such a vital principle of Christian piety, as engages us, habitually, to resist the world, the flesh, and the devil; and preserves us from all positive and palpable violations of the known law of God. In such a predominant disposition of mind and heart, and such an uniform habit of life, the Church of England makes the state of grace to consist; because, nothing but the effectual grace of our Saviour Jesus Christ could thus raise fallen man, above the frailty of his debilitated nature.

To propound such a rule, therefore, in a case, where infinite happiness, or infinite misery, is the alternative, is virtually to enjoin its close and constant application, on every individual who admits its conclusiveness. That the Church of England expects that it should be so applied, is evident, not only from the terms in which it is more immediately delivered, but, also, from the whole strain and tenour of her devotional forms. In every prayer which she puts into the mouths of her members, she supposes them, either substantially possessed of this blessing, and earnest for advancement to still higher degrees of grace; or mourning under its conscious loss, and anxious for its recovery; or else, in a state of

weakness and uncertainty, through partial declension, or oppressive temptation.

The general course of life is, doubtless, the first matter of examination to which we are called, by this reiterated, but concurrent instruction. If acts of known sin meet us, at our entrance on this review ; if we are conscious, that, in any instance, we are habitually led captive by appetite or passion, or by the corrupt maxims of the world ; in one sense, we need go no farther : the point is already decided against us : we are living in deadly sin. For, so long as the grace of Christ lives and rules in the heart, in the very nature of things, no gross sin can be committed, nor can any sin habitually predominate. If, therefore, any act of gross sin be committed, or if any sin whatever, be habitually indulged, or yielded to, there is either palpable evidence of a state of sin, or no evidence of a state of grace.

But were it possible, that the closest examination could detect no outward transgression ; still, according to our Church, we must look inward, and ascertain the conduct and character of our inward, no less than of our outward man. The mind, after all, is the great scene of action. We, there, in a moral sense, often do more in an hour, than outwardly in weeks or months. Circumstances restrain outward conduct. We seldom can exactly do the thing we would ; decency, propriety, even selfish common sense, may supply externally, the want of nobler

motives: within, and there only, we are ourselves, we act wholly without disguise; and therefore, in that interior region alone can we have certain evidence, that we have escaped deadly sin, and are still in the state of grace. Our Redeemer has himself instructed us, that sin of the grossest kind may, in a moral sense, be as really committed, in the heart, as in the external conduct. And even if this oracle had not been delivered, common sense might have led us to the same conclusion: for, where no want of will, but mere impossibility, withholds, the moral turpitude is strictly the same.

But the significant language of the Church of England suggests a farther necessity, for inward self-inspection, on a point of at least equal moment, and certainly of deeper difficulty. The article already quoted, has this remarkable expression, that, after having received the Holy Ghost, we may depart from grace given, and fall into sin. Here, therefore, is implied, a previous stage of evil, of a character essentially interior, and, perhaps, to be discerned by negative, rather than by any positive symptoms; namely, departure from grace given. This expression is obviously meant to indicate the root of the mischief. It marks a beginning, which it was deeply wise to intimate; but of which, when intimated, our own reason instantly perceives the justness. There must be a failure in the internal disposition, before there can be a fault in the external conduct. It was

only when Eve became persuaded, that the tree was good for food, and pleasant to the eye, and a thing to be desired to make one wise, that she put forth her hand, and took of the tree, and did eat. Can we, then, sufficiently estimate, the importance of the lesson which is conveyed to us, in this analytic statement of our decline and fall? It is tantamount to that admonition in the sacred word, "Keep thy heart with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of life."

We shall not meet the charitable purpose of our Church, if we do not examine what it is to depart from grace given. This enquiry leads us, not only into the deepest recesses of the heart, but, also, into those feelings of the spiritually regenerated mind, which, in the language of St. Paul, can be only spiritually discerned. We cannot know what it is to depart from grace, unless we first understand what grace is. But if we ourselves are competent to the enquiry, we need only open our Common Prayer, or recollect its daily forms, to discover, that grace, in our Church's notion of the term, is a divinely infused temper of mind, which fixes our affections on spiritual objects; which makes us feel those objects as realities; and thereby engages us, in such a mental commerce and intercourse with the unseen world, as makes us superior to the fatal snares of earth, and inclines us not to indulge, but to mortify, our carnal appetites and passions.

If such be the nature of grace,—then, to depart from this grace, is to allow any abatement of this spiritual temper. If divine grace be prevalent, prayer will be continually resorted to, as that exercise of the mind, in which spiritual objects are most nearly contemplated, and most affectionately apprehended ; and vigilance against all those deceits, of the world, the flesh, and the devil, which would seduce the heart from heavenly objects, and spiritual pursuits, will be unremittingly exercised. To neglect prayer, or to become cold in its exercise,—to be less jealous of the contagion of sin, or the force of temptation,—even to think with less interest on spiritual things, and with greater interest on earthly things,—to be less intent on growing in grace, and mortifying all evil and corrupt affections, and on becoming more and more conformed to the great Exemplar and living head of the Church,—this is the commencement of departure from grace ; and, as all habits, once begun, have a growing tendency, if the progress be not stopped by timely repentance, and a recovery of what is called, in Holy Scripture, “the first love,” the result is certain :—they who depart from grace, will fall into that rebellion against God, which implies death spiritual ; and, without timely conversion, will lead to death eternal.

What has been said, may suffice to illustrate the necessity of that inward self-examination, which our Church enjoins, in order to safety. It need hardly

be added, that so to practise it, as to be habitually satisfied respecting our state toward God, is no less indispensable to our comfort.

If to apprehend departure, in any degree, from grace given, be matter of just alarm; to be reasonably assured that we have not departed from it, is the only stable ground of internal peace. But we can possess this assurance, only so long as we consciously exercise love to God, above all things; regard sin, as the greatest possible evil; and implore constant supplies of grace, from him, who is its living fountain; and avoid every situation, and circumstance, which could damp this spirit, or obstruct these pursuits. So long as we retain this frame of mind,—and no longer,—can we reasonably rejoice in the safety of our state; or be sure that we have, in no degree, declined from our Christian calling. The vigilance, self-denial, guard of temper, and attention to every known duty, which are essential to perseverance, and still more to progress, are evident from the nature of the case, and need not be enlarged upon. Did our stability, in this arduous course, depend on our own uniformity, of caution, or of resolution, how desperate were our conflict, and how infallible our failure! But, what sustains hope is, simply, and supremely, that it is a state of grace, which we are called on to retain,—a state, the distinction of which consists, in our being spiritually animated, and inwardly sustained, by our ever present God and Saviour; if we only adhere

to him, with that honesty and truth of heart, which no weakness need hinder; and which we can lose the power of exerting, only by wilful neglect, and gratuitous yielding to temptation.

Still, however, it is not to be concluded, that the Church of England, in admonishing all to examine their state toward God, assumes, with certainty, that every upright man, without exception, will, at once, find in himself the evidences of spiritual life. The definite terms, of which the Church makes use, imply, not only that this internal satisfaction should be sought, but that, wherever there is just ground, in the regular order of things, it will scarcely fail to be enjoyed. Exceptions to this general rule, however, are clearly allowed, in the admission, already adverted to, that there may be weakhearted Christians, who, though in some respect distinguishable from those who stand, are, nevertheless, by no means to be confounded with those who fall. The Church, in her tenderness, pities such characters, rather than blames them; but, in asking comfort, as well as help for them, she intimates, that jealousy respecting their state toward God, is one chief part of their weakness. Most certainly, therefore, she does not deem such jealousy, a stamp of condemnation. The physical frailty of the human mind, is often, of itself, sufficient, so to becloud the spiritual state, as to make the sincerest self-inspection, the wisest suggestions of others, and even the most conscientious vigilance,

unavailable for comfort. With such cases, therefore, all that can be done, is, what the Church actually does : they can be brought, only, before Almighty God. He can comfort and help, whether the evil be physical or moral ; for, that it too often arises from moral causes, is not to be disputed. Omissions, inadvertencies, irregularities of temper and of tongue, dulness of spiritual feeling, and languor in devotion, must, even in the state of grace, be resisted with unremitting energy, else they will make lamentable inroads, on both mind and conduct ; and though they may not proceed so far, as to extinguish the life of grace ; or though it may be some length of time before they produce that effect ; they will blight its strength, and darken its comfort. That no such cases ought to exist, is unquestionable : the prevalently cheerful language of the Church would imply, that, in her judgment, there is no necessity for such cases existing ; still, their frequent recurrence must be reckoned upon ; and the Church of England has learned, from her all-gracious Master, neither to break the bruised reed, nor to quench the smoking flax ;—expressions which would seem specifically to denote, the two classes which we have been supposing : the bruised reed, being a just emblem of the morbidly afflicted mind ; while the smoking flax almost literally describes those, in whom some better things may still remain, which yet are ready to die.

Although, therefore, the Church of England specifies the two states,—of grace, and of deadly sin ;—and, although, by her standard of distinction, she makes obligatory upon all, to try themselves by this unequivocal test, and not to rest satisfied, until they are rationally certain of their spiritual safety, yet she exercises a charitable caution, respecting those intermediate shades of character, of which God alone can be a judge ; and while she distinctly instructs them what they ought to be, she endeavours to make them such, not by terrific denouncement, but by so praying for them, as both to teach, and encourage them, to pray for themselves ; on the principle that, as far as truth and reason will permit, it is infinitely better, to excite hope, than despair ; and to presume, that there is some remaining good to be exerted, so long as the charity, which hopeth all things, can, with any consistency, admit the supposition.

This last remark leads to the mention of a third result, which naturally arises from the doctrine of the Church of England, respecting baptismal grace ; namely, that teachers, who adopt this sentiment, will be led to address mixed congregations, in a different manner from those, who consider all persons unregenerate, who have not passed through a distinct and sensible conversion.

He who entertains this latter persuasion, will necessarily regard the great mass of an ordinary

congregation, as in no respect better (however they may be worse) than actual and acknowledged heathens. He will reckon them, with the few exceptions which his principles can allow his charity to make, as dead in trespasses and sins ; unvisited, to the present moment, with any quickening influence from above. He will, therefore, deem it his first duty, to urge upon them such topics, as appear to him most conducive to awaken feeling, in an insensible mind and heart. He will probably endeavour to convince them, that they are under positive condemnation and wrath, until, from a sense of spiritual danger, they explicitly believe in our Lord Jesus Christ, as the Saviour of perishing sinners : he will be apt to state this process, as of universal necessity ; on the ground, that, until salvation be thus ensured, all are alike sinners in the sight of God ; and he will, of course, exhort the great body of his hearers, as unreservedly as St. Peter exhorted the Jews, on the day of Pentecost, to repent and be converted, that their sins may be blotted out.

The genuine Church-of-England teacher will be disposed, by his principles, to pursue a more discriminative method. He will overlook no truth, which the sacred word enjoins him to enforce ; but, as he is certain, that all who hear him, were once in a state of grace ; and as he is uncertain, how many of them may still retain some unextinguished portion of that primary gift ; he will be inclined, in the first

place, rather to call forth what is good, than to denounce what is evil. He will reserve expostulation, and menace, until he has tried the effect of invitation and encouragement ; in the hope of exciting whatever may yet remain, of conscientious tenderness, or of pious sensibility. He will confine this expectation within no narrow limits ; because he will account those only positively graceless, of whom, on no rational ground, he can hold a more favourable opinion.

But it is to the young of his flock, that he will look, with peculiar interest, and more sanguine confidence. In proportion to the probability of their having not yet strayed from the fold, it will be his delight, as well as his anxiety, to guard their innocence ; and to co-operate with their heavenly Father, in leading them onward on the way to salvation. With this view, he will dwell upon the paternal mind of God toward them ; the grace, which having already visited them, is sure, in answer to their prayers, to flow forth upon them, in still richer abundance ; as also, the certain blessedness which awaits them, the sure enjoyment of an inward heaven here, as well as the assured prospects of an heaven of glory hereafter, if, only, without hesitation or reserve, they obey that call, "my son, give me thy heart." A true divine of the Church of England will feel, that, if he were not thus to carry the lambs of Christ's flock in his arms, he would both overlook the example of the chief

Shepherd, and be wanting, where the highest angels are employed as his assistants.

A Church-of-England teacher, therefore, will consider it as his vocation, to imitate the gentleness of our Redeemer, rather than the severity of the Baptist ; and, in accordance with the entire tenour of our Lord's declarations, he will, primarily, represent God, not in the light of an angry sovereign, or avenging judge, but in that of an infinitely loving parent, to whom, at each moment, the heart which aspires to goodness, yet trembles under a sense of its own weakness, may have recourse, with unreserved affiance. That such filial access to God, belongs to all, who have, in any effectual measure, retained their first grace, follows, necessarily, from the relation which the Church of England believes to be established in baptism. But may we not assert, that the true Church-of-England teacher will hence be inspired with the peculiar tenderness, even to those whose lapse is most indubitable ? Will he not continually admonish them, that it is their father's house from whence they have strayed ? and where he sees symptoms of sincere desire to regain the rest, from which they had wandered, will he not delight to urge the case of the prodigal in the Gospel, as silencing every doubt, and solving every difficulty ; as showing, at once, the simplicity of the path, and the infallible certainty of a prompt and gracious reception ?

But, while the Church-of-England teacher is

gentle, where it can be hoped that gentleness will avail, he is not less preserved, by his principles, from saying, "peace, peace, where there is no peace;" and from putting darkness for light, or light for darkness. The decisive standard, which the Church of England has been shown to afford, to each individual, for self examination, becomes equally, and, if possible, still more imperatively, a rule for public instruction. If, as the Church of England teaches, there be indeed a state of grace, the marks of which are palpable, and the possession of which is the only means of peace, with God and with ourselves, here, and the only pledge of happiness, hereafter; then, nothing under Heaven can be so much the duty of a Church-of-England teacher, as to dwell upon this state; to keep it continually in view; to show its value; to unfold its advantages; to induce those who possess it, to advance in it more and more; to urge those who possess it not, or who have no clear evidence of possessing it, to seek after it, till they find it; to exhort all to examine themselves, whether they be indeed in this state of salvation; and whether they are to be reckoned, among those who stand, those who are weak-hearted, or those who fall. The Church of England has given a weight to these topics, of which, consistently with her principles, it is impossible to deprive them; and so, not to give them the same strict proportion of weight, in public teaching, is, not only to neglect the

most obvious duty, but to violate the most solemn obligation.

According to the Church of England, the state of grace, and the state of sin, are strictly equivalent, with spiritual life, and spiritual death. The very terms, therefore, which are used, supersede all reasoning on their importance. These are points, which never can become obsolete. Placed as they are, by our Church, they comprehend the heart-pulse of Christian doctrine. They are the true and only centre, where all the moral interests of man can be radically secured ; and from whence, alone, can proceed all the varieties of moral excellence, which exalt the individual, enrich society, spread comfort through this life, or qualify for life eternal.

If there be indeed a state of grace, the essence of which consists in loving God above all things ; and to which, exclusively, belongs the power, of avoiding sin, and resisting temptation,—then, to recommend any virtue, or to enforce any duty, without either expressing, or implying, the antecedent necessity of being in the state of grace, in order to effectual eschewing of evil, or doing of good, is to commence a superstructure, without a foundation ; or to expect a separated, lifeless branch, to vegetate and fructify.

The genuine Church-of-England teacher, therefore, however ready to encourage, and however gentle in inviting, will, nevertheless, leave room for no fallacious conception, respecting the state, which alone

brings present peace, and justifies hope for eternity. He will continually urge, that to attain this state, and advance in it, is, essentially, that one thing, which our Lord declared needful ; and that the criterion given by our Church, of exemption from deadly sin, is so intelligible, and so practical, as to leave without excuse those, who suffer one day to pass, without using diligence, in the truest sense, to make their calling and election sure. In estimating individual cases, he will be as far from depressing the sincere, as he will be from flattering the presumptuous. But with the tenderest care not to wound any upright mind, he will explicitly declare what may, and ought to be possessed ; and what, consequently, no individual Christian should rest, without effectually, and consciously possessing. Thus, therefore, the Church-of-England teacher will speak to the heart : there will be an energy, an unction, an interiority in his instructions, which will penetrate the inner man, and touch the master-springs of human nature ; there will be a correspondence to innate feeling, which will interest the lowest, and most illiterate ; and there will be a truth of philosophy, with which the highest minds, once inspired with a love of good, will delight to be occupied. It is, in fact, the philosophy of our Redeemer, vital and simple, as it proceeded from himself, that the Church of England, in concurrence with the Catholic Church, in all ages, has embodied and enjoined.

When the Church represents the state of grace, as the exclusive soil of genuine virtue, the only region of heartfelt peace and consolation, what is she, but the faithful reporter of that comprehensive oracle, "Either make the tree good, and its fruit good ; or else make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt : A good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth good things ; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth evil things ?" The enlightened minister of the Church of England will, therefore, feel, that, in observing his special rule, and in executing his peculiar trust, he is in the simplest and most direct manner, echoing the voice of God manifest in the flesh ; reflecting, upon the minds of his hearers, the uncoloured rays of the Sun of righteousness.

After what has been already observed, much pains need not be taken to prove, that, while the Church-of-England teacher continually urges his hearers to examine their state toward God, and not to rest until they are assured of its soundness, he will suggest no fallacious rule of judging, he will leave them to build on no precarious foundation. If spiritual safety is inseparable from a state of grace, which evinces itself by habitual exemption from all deadly sin, then, spiritual consolation cannot be extracted from any kind of doctrinal belief, and need not be sought for from any illapsive communication. The state of salvation, which consists in victory over

sin, must be discovered, not in doctrinal notions, nor in the strongest possible persuasion of external truth, but *in affections, tempers, and conduct*; and when these are accounted conclusive evidence, there will not be any wish to explore the records of heaven, in order to know, whether a man's name is written in the book of life. The consciousness of moral effects, which omnipotent grace only could accomplish, will as much supersede supposed intimations from heaven, as it will rise infinitely above the comfort, which the firmest and fullest persuasion of doctrinal truth could, of itself, possibly convey.

There is one other property of the true Church-of-England teacher, which will require some larger consideration. His views of a state of grace, of the evidence by which it is ascertained, and of the means by which it is preserved, will lead him to press upon his flock the necessity, not merely of habitually retaining, but of daily growing in grace, and in the knowledge of his Lord and Saviour.

If there be any who consider their everlasting salvation, as unconditionally secured to them by our Saviour's death, and, consequently, as in no respect affected by the moral character of their own mind and heart, such, possibly, may enjoy a kind of mental comfort, independently of inward grace, and habitual rectitude. But the Church of England so strictly identifies safety, as well as comfort, with the unequivocal possession of what she calls the state of

salvation, and which she represents, as preserved through communicated grace, and guarded by constant prayer, as to make it imperative on her teachers to urge, not merely the faithful preservation, but the continual improvement of this state ; because, without constant efforts to improve, the state itself will not only be defective in point of evidence, but liable to be lost. For not to aim at growth in grace is, with moral certainty, to decline ; nor can the authentic properties of a state of grace be ascertained, except by their being kept in such lively exercise, as must imply advancement.

In a word, the doctrine of the Church of England, respecting the state of grace, keeps ever in view that comprehensive maxim in the Proverbs, “a good man is satisfied from himself.” But this satisfaction essentially implies, a consciousness of spiritual health ; and spiritual health is wholly incompatible with spiritual languor ; it can, in the nature of things, be enjoyed only so long as, with St. Paul, “we forget those things which are behind, and reach forward to those things which are before.”

The teacher, therefore, who is impressed with these views, will be solicitous to inspire his hearers, not only with conscientious vigilance, but with holy ambition. He will earnestly endeavour to convince them, that the state of grace is never to be stationary ; and that those “deceits of the world, the flesh, and the devil,” which tend to impede its progress, can

never be too carefully avoided, or too completely surmounted. To this end, it will be his object, to keep his hearers in constant and cordial remembrance, that it is their express vocation, (according to the very terms of their baptismal initiation,) not only to "crucify the old man," but "utterly to abolish the whole body of sin."

The Church-of-England teacher will be both animated and aided, in this high and holy service, by the bright exemplifications of full-grown Christian piety, which every where occur, in the established forms of devotion. And, in proportion as he himself imbibes the spirit, of what continually passes through his lips, the more energetic will be his statements, and the more glowing his representations, of all that essentially tends to ennoble human character, to enlarge and elevate the mind, to purify and delight the heart.

This assertion is not made gratuitously. Its verification will be more or less found, in every pious writer, whose own mind and heart have been trained and moulded effectually, (and, I must add, as to every vital principle, exclusively,) within the sanctuary of the Established Church. It is, among moderns, the high distinction of this invaluable class, that Christian virtue, in *their* delineation, exhibits a graceful dignity, a mellowed maturity, a delicacy of character, and an effulgence of aspect, which are felt, even on natural principles, to be inexpressibly venerable and lovely.

That, in this instance, they are the truest followers of the scriptural archetype, might possibly not be difficult to show. But, what cannot be questioned, is, that even the most upright and zealous, of other denominations, have been so far from presenting the same cheerful and luminous views, that, with the exception of a few individuals, they have uniformly described the most faithful Christian course, as beset with depressing difficulties, to the very end of life ; as uncertain in its comfort, and certain, only, in its unceasing warfare, and eventual deliverance. With these honest followers of St. John the Baptist (may we not say ?), rather than of the Redeemer, the conflict between mind and flesh, in the 7th chapter of the Epistle to the Romans, has been taken as the standard, whereby the Christian is to measure his attainments, and his prospects, while a sojourner below.

The true Church-of-England teachers have, on the contrary, no less explicitly maintained, that as the work of righteousness is peace, so the effect of righteousness is quietness and assurance for ever ; that inward corruption may, through the divine blessing on patient continuance in well doing, be so effectually subdued, as to verify that promise in the evangelic prophet, "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is staid on thee ;" and that St. John's "perfect love," which casteth out fear, is no illusive hope, but an attainment, with which, wise and indefatigable pursuit is sure to be compensated.

Perhaps it may not, at first sight, be apparent, in what way the doctrine of our Church, respecting baptismal grace, tends to give these brighter, and more exalted ideas of the Christian course. But a little consideration will show, that settled comfort, and high advancement in religion, are as reasonably to be expected, where retention of early grace has kept the faculties unabused, the conscience tender, the imagination unsullied, and the heart pure ; as, on the other hand, fierce inward conflicts, fluctuating frames of mind, and an imperfect victory over corruption, are but too natural, where evil habits had become established, before the heart yielded to the influences of religion.

It is not pretended, that this rule holds universally. The youthful votary may forfeit his advantages, by yielding to those temptations, from which no child of Adam can be wholly exempt ; and the adult convert may surmount his disadvantages, by his cordiality of concurrence with divine grace, and his affectionate zeal in improving it. But experience has shown such cases to be exceptions only, to a general law of moral nature. It will still be a matter of natural consequence, that the path should be pleasanter, and the progress greater, where evil habits are merely to be guarded against, than where they are to be subdued and expelled ; and that the same capacities and tastes, which, after having been abused, are ever ready to betray,—when kept pure from the beginning, will

serve as aids to goodness, and the instruments of happiness.

The same sacred writer, who has said, "Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it," has described "The path of the just" to be "as the shining light, which shineth more and more unto the perfect day." That, in the application of this beautiful image, the sacred writer supposes an effectual compliance with that important precept, appears from the entire strain of the discourse, with which the Book of Proverbs commences. The object is, to guard, and regulate the youthful mind: and it is to him, who yields to this early discipline, that a tranquil and happy life is ensured; it is to such an one, that wisdom's ways are to be ways of pleasantness, and all her paths peace.

It would be unreasonable to suppose these truths, more firmly founded under the law, than they are under the Gospel. But is not such a thought precluded, by those memorable words of our Redeemer, which have been, already, more than once adverted to, "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of God?" Is it not here implied, that our Saviour not only admits little children into his mystical kingdom, but considers them as fitted to be subjects of it, with some peculiar advantage? Can less than this be concluded, from the emphatic language which our Lord employs; and which, whatever farther truth it may intimate,

cannot be denied to have literal reference to infants ? since, otherwise, it would not have served to account for the special graciousness, with which the little children, then brought to him, were about to be received.

From these words, therefore, and this act of our Redeemer, must we not infer a settled solicitude, that, under the Gospel dispensation, children should, from their earliest years, be brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord ? And would not the turn of his expression seem to imply, that he entertained this desire, not merely from that divine philanthropy, which actuated all he did and said ; but, also, from his knowledge, that persons, thus trained from infancy, would be more capable of imbibing, the entire, and unmixed spirit of the Gospel ; and, consequently, of eminently exemplifying the complete character of Christ's spiritual subjects ?

If this be granted, it will follow, that, in the judgment of our Redeemer, adult converts, though infinitely provided for by his grace, and inexpressibly the objects of his mercy, were, notwithstanding, inadequate to substantiate, all the sublime purposes of his mystical kingdom ; and that, to realize the extent of his design, he deemed it necessary to have, not only naturalized, but also native subjects ; not only such as should be his, by the sincerest attachment, which a once alienated heart could feel, and a sense of infinite mercy might excite, but such as should

be bound to him by a devotedness, coeval with conscious thought; growing with their growth, strengthening with their strength, involving every habit of their mind, every feeling of their heart, and every movement of their nature.

If it be allowable to exercise our thoughts on the probable reason, for this special estimation of infant discipleship, would they not seem almost to press upon us, in the defects ordinarily inseparable, from the subjects of adult conversion? Where habits of sin have once been established, even the real predominance of divine grace will not necessarily imply, pacification of the mind and heart: the appetites which were pampered, the passions which were yielded to, the irritable temper, the unbridled tongue, though they have ceased to rule, may long continue to torment; and to be, as it were, watching the first inadvertent moment, in order to regain their former dominion. In this case, the integrity, which preserves safety, will not, therefore, produce tranquillity. The inner man is like a besieged town, where pressure of danger leaves no room, even for the hope of quiet enjoyment.

But in addition to these home-bred evils, the adult convert is too likely to view religion itself in such a light, as to be little less depressed by it, in one point of view, than he is comforted, in another. We learn from our Redeemer himself, that as he has infinite attractions, for minds which can feel their

force, so he has inexpressible terrors, for those who require to be subdued : that, to the latter he is more terrible, than Jonah to the Ninevites ; to the former, more engaging, than Solomon to the Queen of the South. The case of the adult convert implies, almost of necessity, a deep apprehension of the terrors, and scarcely a capacity for feeling the attractions. His mind is occupied with his own need of deliverance, from apprehended wrath, and impending destruction ; and, to him, our Redeemer is interesting, not so much because he is the Sun of Righteousness, as because, for his sake, the most guilty may hope for forgiveness. Even the consolation, therefore, that such a one derives from the Gospel, has no necessary connection with its internal excellencies. These may remain unknown, and unsuspected, at the very time, when those negative, or, at least, lower blessings, with the need of which the adult convert had been predominantly impressed, are sincerely felt, and gratefully acknowledged. The satisfaction, therefore, which, in this case, even a confidence of safety affords, is not absolute, but relative. The alarming views, which first opened on the mind of the adult convert, are, with respect to himself, no longer a matter of terror. But the sources of dread appear, in themselves, the same as before. In the state of mind with which his religious life commenced, he had felt as a wanderer on the open plain, amidst a fearful storm. He has now the comfort of what he deems a secure shelter :

but, abroad, he seems to himself to hear the tempest raging as violently as ever.

Although, therefore, the adult convert may very soon possess personal consolation, his entire apprehension of the divine economy will not produce cheerfulness. The dark and dreadful ideas which could not but arise, in a morally depraved mind, on its first serious attention to religion ; and which fitly arose, as, with respect to such a mind, founded in truth,—as well as necessary, in the natural order of things, to subdue that depravity ; those ideas, the adult convert will naturally continue to identify, with the substance of evangelical religion ; and the consequence will be, that, whether he meditates within himself, or imparts his thoughts to others, his views of religion, though safe as to himself, and involving the substance of essential truth, will, nevertheless, be sombre and uninviting. They will belong to that species of religious institution, which our Lord compared to mourning and weeping ; rather than to that, which he illustrated by the figure of piping and dancing.

It cannot be necessary to show more at large, that, however solidly qualified the adult convert may be, for being employed, by Divine Providence, as the “salt of the earth,” (that which, by its poignancy, excites the antecedently inert, and sterile soil of the human heart,) he is very imperfectly prepared, for serving as the light of the world,—(that which, by its beauty, its hilarity, and its sublimity, captivates even

natural taste ; and interests not only all the moral, but all the pleasurable sensibilities, of the mind, and of the heart). But a still more serious deficiency is too likely to arise, from the limited nature of the motives, by which adult converts, in the crisis of their change, are generally actuated. Fleeing from an evil, rather than pursuing a good, urged by a propulsive, instead of being drawn by an attractive power, they are anxious for security, rather than for happiness : they are intent on that which will avert infinite calamity ; and, at best, only secondarily concerned, for that which will confer infinite felicity. In such a case, therefore, there can be little doubt, but that faithful efforts will be made to pass the boundary, which is thought to separate the state of safety, from the state of danger ; but can it be reckoned on, with like certainty, that, when the boundary is supposed to have been passed, there will be equally intense exertion, to leave first principles, and proceed onward toward perfection ? It is the essential nature of propulsive motives, to act most powerfully, in the first instance ; but to lose their force, in proportion as they answer their purpose. Now, it is not denied to be possible, that the adult convert may so happily avail himself of the propulsion, which he feels in his commencement, as to be carried forward into the attractive sphere of pure spiritual good. But where this (it may be feared too rare) felicity, does not occur, can much more be

expected, than that the adult will persevere in preserving the safety, which he conceives he has attained? that he will watch against all those enemies, which might again betray him, into the danger, from which he has emerged? but that, generally speaking, (except so far as Divine Providence may be pleased to rouse him onward, by afflictive discipline), he will rest contented with his low attainments; and may, perhaps, suppose, that he would dishonour his Saviour, should he seek to be more amply "satisfied from himself?"

That the adult convert may possess certain special advantages, is readily granted. He becomes acquainted with the disenthraling power, and healing influence of divine grace, to a degree, and in a manner, scarcely to be conceived by such, as had never experienced the bondage, and the malady, of predominant corruption. Our Lord himself has been pleased to illustrate this fact, in the equally instructive, and beautiful parable of the prodigal. It may also be allowed, that, where the adult convert so improves his deliverance from the state of sin, as to apply himself, with persevering zeal, to the pursuit of pure and positive good, his recollection of the mental distress which he has felt, and the abyss from which he has been rescued, will give a heightening, not only to the spiritual consolations which he enjoys, while on earth, but, probably, even to the pleasures, "which are at God's right hand for evermore."

The recorded instances, however, of adult converts, who have manifested remarkable solicitude to come within the strictly attractive influences of the Gospel, are, comparatively, so few, that, if there were no other witnesses to be appealed to, the disproportion, between the evangelic provision, and the effects produced by it, would be inexplicable. When the bright prospects, held out by our Lord and his apostles, were contemplated, on the one hand, and the almost concurrent tones of complaint or depression, from the most distinguished subjects of adult conversion, were heard on the other, what sentiment could more naturally be conceived, than that which was uttered by one of the wisest and worthiest modern teachers, of the class of which we speak: "We may do all this, (that is, all that he judged fitted to promote evangelic rectitude, in mind and heart,) and yet our comparative want of success, in begetting and educating the sons of glory, may demonstrate to us, that there is some more effectual way?"

But, can, indeed, that way remain unknown, after so many ages of divine illumination? Rather is it not distinctly intimated, in our Redeemer's signal predilection for infant votaries? The import of his words, on that memorable occasion, has already been noticed; but the more we view the entire transaction in the light of subsequent events, the more cause shall we discover, for admiring, and

adoring that wisdom, which, in its highest purposes, seems to make closest alliance, with the settled principles of human nature. Thus, as Abraham was preferred to the rest of mankind, because it was foreknown, that he would command his children, and his household after him, to keep the way of the Lord ; so, when, in the fulness of time, the scheme of beneficence, which was begun in Abraham, was to be extended to the world at large, we perceive exactly the same solicitude, as in the former case, for infant initiation. Need we ask the reason of this remarkable uniformity in the divine conduct ? Because, in this way, alone, could the whole of human nature, be brought under the influence of heaven ; and because, under the Gospel, those, alone, who were effectually brought up, “in the nurture and admonition of the Lord,” could fully resemble Him, who had increased in wisdom as in stature, and in favour with God and man ; in a word, because, in the nature of things, none others could be equally qualified, to fulfil the higher purposes, or imbibe the purer influences, of the Gospel dispensation.

It is, in the first place, a matter of immense advantage, that the choice of religion should be antecedent to every other choice, so that no pre-occupying rival should, ever after, dispute with it the throne of the heart. Throughout the whole of life, the first habits are the deepest. To this

law of nature, we owe the existence of those filial and fraternal charities, whence all the social virtues originate, and take their tone ; with these, the love of God, infinitely the highest of all the charities, should, at least, be coeval in time, in order that it be supreme in ascendancy. Happily, through the tender mercies of our God, the too general disregard of this law of nature, has been kept within the remedial power of divine grace ; but, wherever it is disregarded, advantages are lost, for which, it is obvious, no subsequent re-adjustment can perfectly compensate.

It is, also, of no small moment, that the transcendent loveliness of religion should be unimpaired to the mind, by any mixture of terrific, or otherwise revolting ideas. This mixture must ordinarily, more or less, exist in adult converts. The deepest dread, and the most alarming apprehensions, are scarcely separable from the first awakenings, of a depraved mind, and callous conscience. But he who has never rebelled against his God, is not liable to the dismay involved, in a "fearful looking for of judgment ;" nor can he know, by experience, the tortures of a self-accusing spirit. His awe of God, will, doubtless, be profound ; his fear of incurring divine vengeance, may be unutterable. But he differs from the adult convert, in this material respect, that there is no torment in his fear, so long as he preserves his integrity ; whereas the

adult convert must be the victim of tormenting fear, until he thinks he has some evidence that divine wrath is averted. The fear of the youthful votary, is so far from lessening inward satisfaction, that it is cherished as, at once, the means, and the pledge of safety. The fear, on the contrary, with which adult conversion generally commences, would be more than human nature could support, if dawning rectitude did not bring with it some glimmering of hope, to allay the darkness, which it is yet insufficient to dispel.

Thus, while the adult convert usually commences his course, in the depth of mental gloom ; and often slowly, and sometimes, after all, imperfectly emerges ; the youthful disciple begins in light, and is not liable to darkness ; except his mind should become clouded by error, or his heart, in some degree, seduced by temptation. Instead, therefore, of being, in the first instance, occupied, with such views of the Gospel, as are thought fittest to relieve the mind from apprehensions of incumbent wrath, or impending destruction, he is supremely engaged with those representations, which invite to happiness, and those provisions, which, faithfully improved, ensure its attainment. He, accordingly, sees nothing to sadden, but every thing to cheer and animate his heart. He is fully aware of the evils which await him, should he swerve from the path of rectitude ; but he is still more sensibly impressed, with the blessings he already

possesses, and the yet greater blessings which he sees before him. He does not dream of advancing, without exertion : he knows that he must "keep his heart with all due diligence ;" and even, occasionally, "endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ." But he is richly compensated, not only by the consciousness of having cordially and spontaneously chosen the better part, and by his power, through divine grace, of keeping himself so that the wicked one touches him not, but, also, by the indescribable union of natural with divine enjoyment, which must exist, where every religious idea is replete with cheerfulness, and every mental association is imbued with religion.

In this case, therefore, and may we not add, as a general truth, in such a case only, does the aspect of practical Christianity show itself, as it really is ; that is, infinitely attractive, and essentially delightful. To such a mind, it will appear, not only as the means of everlasting safety, but as the source of the truest and most exalted pleasures, which can be enjoyed on earth ; as that which offers, to the unvitiated imagination, treasures of the sublime, the beautiful, and the admirable, which no range of thought could any where else discover, or, of itself, so much as imagine ; and far more than this, as an object so fitted to engage, and occupy, the deepest and tenderest affections of the heart, as to make it consciously and ineffably be felt, as the very home of the soul, the

element in which, in the most excellent sense, the spirit of man was made to "live and move, and have its being."

Amidst such views and feelings, there would, even on natural principles, be little liability, either to vacillate, or linger; and we may add, that, as it was observed respecting the propulsive power of apprehended evil, that it diminishes, so it may as truly be said of the attractive power of good, that it increases, in proportion to advancement. The continued progress, therefore, of the youthful votary, is as morally certain, as the cloudless tranquillity of his path. As he seeks, not only good, but perfect gifts from the Father of lights, and as he, more and more, finds those gifts, to be like the source from which they come, without variableness, or even shadow of turning, there is no intermingled circumstance to blunt his relish, no boundary to terminate his progress. To his winged spirit, death itself can scarcely seem to interrupt a course, which has already been as a heaven upon earth; and the endless continuance, and increasing bliss of which, is, itself, to constitute the heaven of heaven.

Such, then, being the advantage, of having the softness of human nature bent and fashioned, by the nurture of Christianity, instead of the indurated mind being broken by its force; can we be in any danger of placing undue value, on a scheme of Providence, which, in an age of unusual religious

activity, seems almost exclusively to correspond, to the one highest and noblest Christian purpose? That few are availing themselves of this provision, that its true value is overlooked, not only by its enemies, but by its professing friends, does not alter the intrinsic truth of the case ; cannot invalidate the recorded and authenticated evidences, already afforded, of its unrivalled tendency ; nor shake the probability, that the fulness of its efficacy is reserved, for a more advanced state of society, and a brighter period of our Lord's mystical kingdom.

The facts which cannot be confuted, are, that the Church of England, in her view of the baptismal regeneration of infants, understood as she herself has explained it, lays such a foundation, for an entire life of religion ; for a choice of it, from joyful preference, rather than relentless necessity ; for continued culture of its noblest principles ; for unbroken and unalloyed enjoyment of its purest and deepest pleasures ; and for growing attainment of its amplest benefits, and richest blessings, as, it may be confidently asserted, cannot yet be paralleled in the Christian world. And farther, that, notwithstanding the inadequate justice hitherto done, to this peculiar feature of our establishment ; notwithstanding the comparatively low and limited degree, in which this providential talent has been improved, or even exhibited, it will be found, on examination, (an examination which, if made with discernment, may

be challenged without fear,) that, to the influence of this doctrine, of the early grace which it has been the means of sustaining, and of the liberal and unclouded ideas and habits which it infused, we owe by far the most, and perhaps, indirectly, all the modern representations, which we as yet possess, of healthful, dignified, serene, mature, and substantially joyful piety.

Will it be asked, in what manner the doctrine of the Church of England, respecting baptismal grace, tends to these exalted views? Is it not obvious, that if such an early initiation into the spiritual discipline of the Gospel, be, indeed, a part of the divine economy ; this initiation, when retained and improved, will, in the nature of things, imply a more radical engrafture, and more entire coalescence of the whole man, into the scheme and spirit of the Gospel, than could be reckoned upon, from any converting process, at a subsequent season of life? The plan of redemption, evidently, does not violate, but consult, the laws of human nature. Although, therefore, it effectually provides for the conquest of the very worst mental and moral habits, it does not ordinarily extirpate them, as if they had never been. On the contrary, it leaves much to be done by the convert himself, toward maturing that rectitude of heart and life, the reinstatement of which, in principle and ruling tendency, constitutes true conversion. It is accordingly intimated, on every occasion, in the New

Testament, that to turn from a sinful, to a religious course of life, is a business of difficulty, exertion, and the severest self-denial. It is described by Him, who best knew what was in man, as sometimes involving abnegations equivalent, to cutting off a right hand, or plucking out a right eye : and we find St. Paul inculcating, on those very persons, the reality of whose spiritual life he had just before, not only emphatically, but sublimely asserted,—that their former propensities must be surmounted, by continued mortification.

To adult converts, therefore, however firm of purpose, and upright in heart, the paths of religion can hardly be, in the first instance, ways of pleasantness, and paths of peace. Their conflicts, on the contrary, are likely to be long, as well as painful ; and it might be feared, that a religious life, thus circumstanced in its commencement and progress, though not destitute of consolations, nor devoid of solid inward peace, should nevertheless retain, perhaps to the end, a deep intermixture of awful apprehensions, and gloomy associations ; since these not only attended the first steps of the amended course, but were themselves predominant motives, in producing that amendment.

We may, perhaps, go still farther, and assert, that all the sterner features of the Gospel, have special reference to the case of adults ; who, when once habituated to evil, could not be subdued, without

terrific denouncements, nor kept upright, without rigid discipline. Those denouncements, therefore, and that discipline, when seen in their true light, can no otherwise be regarded, than as expressions of the tender mercy of God, who would not that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. Still, it is not less true, that these supplementary expedients, of which the Gospel makes use, must, within the sphere of their influence, comparatively becloud the essential glories and beauties, of which the Gospel intrinsically consists ; and that, on the whole, it is impossible, that the mind which is thus wrought upon, though infinitely compensated, in its way, and in its end, for all the terrors which it feels, and all the severities which it undergoes, should contemplate the gospel scheme with that unmingled pleasure, embrace it with that pure complacency, or pursue its objects with that alacrity and intensity, which would be the natural and necessary result, of a yet practically unvitiated mind and heart receiving, in all its tenderness and freshness, the purely attractive influences of the everlasting Gospel ; the light of the glory of God, unimpaired and unclouded, in the face of Jesus Christ.

A LETTER PREFATORY TO THE
TREATISE ON THE EUCHARIST

A LETTER PREFATORY TO THE TREATISE ON THE EUCHARIST

. . . THE subject to which you turn my attention, I am scarcely qualified to write upon ; as I have never actually examined the volumes of the Fathers respecting it. The truth is, I was so completely satisfied with the quotations which I had met, in trustworthy writers of later times, that I felt, as I thought, no necessity for going farther.

The impression on my mind has been, that the ancient writers of the Church were agreed in ascribing, to the consecrated elements in the Eucharist, an unutterable and efficacious mystery, in virtue of our Saviour's words of institution, by which he had made those elements, when consecrated after his example, the vehicles of his saving and sanctifying power : and, in that respect, the permanent representatives of his incarnate person. But, notwithstanding this exalted estimate of the Eucharist, the notion of a literal transubstantiation, such as was subsequently introduced into the Western Church, would appear never to have entered into their mind.

I am brought to this conclusion, by the obvious fact, that those early writers always recognize, the continuance, after consecration, of the same natural substances, notwithstanding the heavenly properties with which they have become invested. I need not point out to you the radical difference, between this theory, and that of transubstantiation. The latter notion, you know, supposes, that the substances of bread and wine exist no longer; that their outside form alone continues, and serves as a veil for the flesh and blood, into which, through consecration, they have been transmuted. That such is the strict import of transubstantiation, appears from the remarkable words of even the politic Bossuet:—*“Comme il désiroit exercer notre foi dans ce mystère, et en même temps nous ôter l’horreur de manger sa chair, et de boire son sang, en leur propre espèce, il étoit convenable qu’il nous les donnât, enveloppés sous une espèce étrangère.”*—*Exposition de la Doctrine, &c., § x.*¹

I need not tell you, that nothing like this has ever been found in the Fathers. Some few of them seem to have supposed, that the sacramental elements were so sublimated, by the divine purpose to which they served, that they were not liable to the entire process undergone by common ailments; but, as Cyril

¹ Since He desired to exercise our faith in the mystery, and, at the same time, to spare us the shock of eating His flesh, and drinking His blood, in their proper form, it was fitting that He should give us them under a different form.

of Jerusalem expresses it (*Mystic Catechis. v.*), are distributed through the whole substance of the communicant, for the good of body and soul : and where I find this quotation, I am also informed, that some early writer preserved in Chrysostom's volumes, and St. John Damascene, held the same opinion.

But, even this fanciful notion implies, that the doctrine of transubstantiation was not then known ; as, if entertained, it would have left no room for such a supposition. That superstitious views of the Christian mysteries should more and more prevail, in proportion as the Roman Empire became involved in intellectual darkness, was too natural ; and, therefore, it is the more remarkable, that the real tenet of transubstantiation should not have been propounded, until about the year 820, or 830.

It is very satisfactory, that this doctrinal revolution is sufficiently acknowledged, by all Roman Catholic writers. They tell us, that Paschasius Radbertus, a monk of the abbey of Corbey, in the diocese of Amiens, was its promulgator. The words of Card. Bellarmine (now lying before me,) are, "*Hic auctor primus fuit, qui serio, et copiose scripsit, de veritate Corporis et sanguinis Domini in Eucharistiâ.*"¹ And it is remarked by L'Avocat,² with the candour which distinguishes him, in his *Dictionnaire Historique*

¹ He was the first author, who wrote on the reality of the Body and Blood in the Sacrament, earnestly, and at large.

² Appendix 3.

Portatif, that "Ce traité fit grand bruit du tems de Charles le Chauve;" and he adds this remarkable fact, that, though Paschasius had, in the meantime, been made abbot, the disputes which his book occasioned, "jointes à quelques brouilleries qu'on lui suscita, le portèrent à se démettre de son abbaie."¹

But the most interesting circumstance in this conjunction was, that Paschasius's book had not long appeared, when it received a luminous and powerful answer. A monk of the same monastery, Bertram or Ratram by name, was required, by the above-mentioned Charles the Bald, to state what he thought respecting Paschasius's doctrine. His being thus called upon, shows Bertram to have been regarded as an eminent divine in his day. He obeyed the call; and his work happily remains to us, unimpaired, and unadulterated.² It is admirably written, for that time; and manifests the author's close consideration, and deeply digested knowledge, of the subject.

Paschasius had maintained two positions, which he thus expressed; "Although, in the sacrament, there be the figure of bread and wine, yet we must believe it, after consecration, to be nothing else, but the body and blood of Christ;" and the more clearly to convey his meaning, he proceeds, "and to say something yet more wonderful, it is no other flesh

¹ This Treatise made a great noise, in the time of Charles the Bald; and, combined with certain vexatious annoyances which were stirred against him, induced him to resign his abbacy.

² Appendix 4.

than that, which was born of Mary, suffered on the cross, and rose again from the grave." Accordingly, two questions were proposed to Bertram, 1st, whether "*Quod in Ecclesia, ore fidelium sumitur, Corpus et Sanguis Christi in mysterio fiat, an in veritate?*"¹ 2nd, "*Utrum ipsum Corpus sit quod de Maria natum est et passum, mortuum et sepultum, quodque resurgens, et cœlos ascendens, ad dextram Patris consideat?*"² These two points, therefore, form the subject of Bertram's discourse: he first shows, from the nature and import of the institution, that the Eucharist contains not the physical verity, but the spiritual mystery, of our Saviour's body and blood; and then proceeds to expose the utter absurdity of imagining, that the natural body, and the eucharistical body, are one and the same. In this second part of his work, he strongly supports himself by quotations, from St. Ambrose, St. Jerome, St. Isidore, Fulgentius, and, above all, from St. Augustine; and from this concurrent evidence, triumphantly establishes his agreement, with the judgment of the Catholic Church.

I cannot but regard this little work, as a signal link, in the mysterious chain of Providence. When

¹ Whether the Body and Blood of Christ, which is in the Church received by the mouths of the Faithful, be such, in a mystery, or in Truth?

² Whether it be the same Body which was born of Mary, and suffered, died, and was buried, and rising again, and ascending into Heaven, sits at the right hand of the Father?

it pleased the wisdom of heaven to permit the introduction of that monstrous novelty, transubstantiation, it was of infinite importance, that provision should have been made for exposing the fabricated error, and ascertaining the Catholic truth, in some direct and unfallacious way, so soon as minds should arise, fitted for such an investigation. I suppose it would be impossible to imagine a more adequate expedient, for such a purpose, than the powerful protest, and perspicuous memorial of Bertram, so imperatively required, and so opportunely furnished. That it should have had little effect at the time, was but natural, considering the general state of the Western church. What St. Peter says of the ancient prophets, that, "not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister, the things which are now reported unto us," so, in a certain sense, may be said of Bertram's treatise. Still, it cannot be doubted, that, even in those days of darkness, the rallying point thus afforded, to such as desired to stand in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths (Jer. vi. 16) was by no means neglected. Of this we have an interesting proof, in the Saxon Homily for Easter, which is inserted in the 2d volume of Fox's Acts and Monuments; and which is said to have been translated into that language, from the Latin, about the year 970, by Ælfric, Abbot of Malmsbury. This curious discourse, though, in its present form, more than a century later than Bertram's book, not only maintains

the same doctrine, but, in most of its leading passages, is strictly copied from Bertram. It seems, however, that, after the tenth century, the new opinion became predominant; until, at length, in the fourth council of Lateran (1215), under Innocent the Third, it was formally adopted, as the established doctrine of the church; and, to prevent the possibility of evading its grossest sense, it was designated by the new term of transubstantiation; in order that there might be a convenient verbal test for detecting heretics at once, without the trouble of discussion.

An English translator of Bertram, who has also given the original, and prefixed a very useful preliminary discourse, thus summarily describes his author's view:—"Ratramnus determines, that the words of our Saviour, in the institution of the holy Eucharist, are not to be taken properly, but figuratively; and that the consecrated elements, orally received by the faithful, are not the true body of Christ, but the figure and sacrament of it; though not mere empty figures, or naked signs, void of all efficacy; but such as, through the blessing annexed to our Saviour's institution, and the powerful operation of the spirit of Christ, working in, and by, those sacred figures, is the communion of the body and blood of Christ." That you may judge of the fairness of this statement, I will give you one passage from Bertram himself:—"In Sacramento Corporis et Sanguinis Domini, quicquid exterius sumitur, ad

corporis refectionem aptatur. Verbum autem Dei, qui est panis invisibilis, invisibiliter in illo existens Sacramento, invisibiliter, participatione sui, fidelium mentes vivificando pascit.¹

The Reformation naturally brought this long neglected tract to light ; and several editions of it were printed in Cologne, Basle, Geneva, and elsewhere. The protestants triumphed in being able to produce such a refutation, of the claim to antiquity set up by their opponents ; and to these latter it seemed, at first, the readiest expedient, to reject Bertram's book as spurious, and got up for the occasion. But they were beaten off this ground, by indubitable proofs of its authenticity. Copies of it were found to exist, of a date far anterior to the Reformation ; and where none but Roman Catholics could have had access. At length, it was republished by themselves ; and, to the honour of its editor, in an unadulterated form ; accompanied, however, with every possible ingenious effort to prove its Roman Catholic orthodoxy. "*Cet ouvrage,*" says L'Avocat, "*parut d'abord favorable à l'erreur des Protestants, sur la réalité du corps de J. C. dans l'Euchariste ; ce qui porta plusieurs savans à le regarder comme un livre hérétique et supposé. Mais le père Mabillon*

¹ In the Sacrament of the Lord's Body and Blood, whatsoever is outwardly received, serves only for the refreshment of the body. But the Word of God, who is the invisible bread, being invisibly in the Sacrament, doth, in an invisible manner, nourish and quicken the souls of the faithful, by their partaking thereof.

en montra clairement, dans la suite, l'authenticité. M. Boileau, docteur de Sorbonne, qui en a donné une excellente édition, en Latin et en François, prouve que l'ouvrage est orthodoxe."¹ The honesty of this last position I doubt not; as to its correctness, impartial common sense will determine.

It is remarkable, however, that Bellarmine (whose estimate of Paschasius's work, I have already quoted,) was so far from accounting Bertram's treatise to be orthodox, that he has not deigned to give its author a place amongst his "*Scriptores Ecclesiastici*;"² though, in remarking on the works of St. Augustine, he expressly refers to Bertram's book, for evidence, that a particular tract was written, not by St. Augustine, but by Fulgentius. But it is still more worthy of notice, that, to lessen the authority of Bertram's work, and to add strength to that of Paschasius, Bellarmine (it would seem knowingly) misrepresents fact, by stating, that Paschasius's tract was written to oppose the new doctrine of Bertram, instead of Bertram's treatise being written to repel the innovation of Paschasius. After the words which I

¹ This work appeared at first to favour the error of the Protestants, concerning the real presence of the body of Jesus Christ in the Eucharist; a circumstance which induced many learned men to regard the book as heretical and supposititious. But Father Mabillon, subsequently, established its authenticity beyond dispute. M. Boileau, Doctor of the Sorbonne, who gave an excellent edition of it, in Latin and French, proves that the work is orthodox.

² A small volume, containing an enumeration, and brief characters, of all Catholic writers: its title is "*De Scriptoribus Ecclesiasticis*."

transcribed above, he adds, "contra Bertramum Presbyterum, qui fuit ex primis qui eam," (veritatem corporis et sanguinis, &c.) in dubium revocarent.¹ I give you this curious misrepresentation as I find it, because it seems, itself, to speak a volume. I lament to find it in Bellarmine ; as, in his early days at least, he was a pious man. Unfortunately, the Roman Catholic religion does not inspire, though it does not always destroy, a love of truth.

L'Avocat, on the other hand, being far above such wretched subterfuges, states the matter as it was : "Ce traité," says he (that of Paschasius), "fit grand bruit, &c. ; et Bertram, autrement Ratramme et quelques autres, écrivèrent contre Paschase Radbert."²

I advise you to get Bertram's tract ; (which I shall have occasion to return to, before I end my letter,) but I could greatly wish you to have, also, Mons L'Arroque's History of the Eucharist.³ A very satisfactory translation of this work, published in London 1684, lies now before me ; and I suppose you could easily procure it from sellers of old books. It is not a book to be read from beginning to end ; but the "Table of Chapters" will lead you to what is worthy of attention. The author cannot be suspected of any

¹ Against Bertram, a priest, who was one of the first that called the reality of the body and blood in question.

² This Treatise made a great noise ; and Bertram, or Ratram, and some others, wrote against Paschasius Radbertus.

³ Appendix 5.

ultra-Catholic prejudices, being himself a French Protestant; yet he seems so honestly intent on telling the truth, and nothing but the truth, as to raise a high idea, both of the weight of his evidence, and of his own upright disposition.

He enters, at large, into the very point, on which you wish for satisfaction. A large part of his work is occupied, in examining, and ascertaining, what the ancient fathers thought on the subject of the Eucharist; and it seems to me, that the enquiry could not have been pursued with stricter attention, or with more Christian candour.

As you may not at once find L'Arroque, I will give you an extract from his preface; which, at the same time, shows the spirit with which he prosecuted his subject, and the impression left upon his mind, by his close and extensive investigation.

"The first thing to be done," he says, "when we set about reading the monument, which we still enjoy, of ecclesiastical antiquity, is, well to examine ourselves to see whether we be free from all kinds of pre-occupation. For, provided we bring unto this study nothing of our own, but attention, and a sincere desire of knowing the truth, we shall gather fruits full of consolation and joy; and we shall doubtless discover what has been the belief of those ancient doctors, upon the point which we examine. Secondly, great heed must be taken not to separate, what God hath joined together: I mean, the nature and the

matter of the symbols, from their efficacy, and from their virtue, in their lawful use: for then, these things are inseparable, although they be different, one from another; for the nature of bread and wine is one thing, and the grace and virtue, which the consecration addeth to their nature, is another thing: and therefore it is, that the holy Fathers speak not so honourably of the sacrament, when they consider the substance of the symbols, as when they regard their efficacy and virtue. And, indeed, when they have a design to represent this efficacy, they make use of the loftiest, and most magnificent expressions, to raise the dignity of this mystery, and to make us conceive a grand idea of it."

I think you will consider this last remark, in particular, as applying to the matter which you wish to have cleared up; but, that you may more fully understand L'Arroque's meaning, I must transcribe what he says elsewhere, in the same preface, respecting the exact notion of the eucharistical mystery, entertained by the ancient fathers. His words are, "And, indeed, not to leave their doctrine exposed unto the strokes of calumny, they declare, that, if the Eucharist be a figure, and an image, it is not a bare figure, or an image without operation; but a figure, an image, and a sacrament, replenished with all the virtue, and all the efficacy, of the body and blood of our blessed Saviour; clothed, if it may be so said, with the majesty of his person; and accompanied

in the lawful celebration, with all the fruits, and with all the benefits, of his death and sufferings."

To these extracts from L'Arroque's preface, I cannot help adding the twofold conclusion, which he deduces (part ii. chap. 3.), from a copious induction of passages most directly bearing upon the subject.

"From all these considerations of the holy Fathers, which we have alleged, there result two doctrines from their writings, both which have been their foundation for the virtue and efficacy, which they attribute unto the Sacrament; the first is, that they regard it as a sacrament, which not only barely signifies, but which also exhibits, and communicates unto the believing soul, the thing which it signifies: I mean the body and blood of Jesus Christ. The second doctrine, which results from the hypothesis of the Fathers, is, that, considering that the death of Christ is the cause of our life, which life consists in the sanctification of our souls, by means whereof we have communion with God, which is the lively fountain of life, (and, therefore, before conversion, we are said to be dead,) they have attributed unto the sacrament, the virtue of sanctifying and quickening us."

The evidences which he produces, to show that the Fathers had not the remotest thought of transubstantiation, are so numerous, and so connected in their import with the context, that I cannot attempt to select specimens, especially as I hope you will

soon possess the book yourself. I need therefore only observe farther, that, while L'Arroque seems himself to have cordially concurred with the Fathers, in their views of the Eucharist; and while, in the sequel of his work, he faithfully and circumstantially relates the rise of the new doctrine, and gives Bertram all his just credit; he does not seem to have sufficiently adverted to the fact, that Bertram did not maintain what has since become the popular doctrine of Protestants, but that he embodied, in a compendious form, that primitive temperament of truth, from which too many Protestants have as much deviated on one side, as the followers of Paschasius have done on the other. L'Arroque appears, strangely enough, to suppose that Protestants, generally, think as he himself thinks: whereas, it seems, he might have found it a fact, that even the early opposers of Paschasius were not, in every instance, of the same judgment with Bertram. One writer, in particular, Johannes Scotus Erigena, is represented as having taught "*quod sacramentum Altaris, non verum Corpus, et verus Sanguis, sit Domini, sed tantum memoria veri Corporis et Sanguinis ejus:*"¹ and I should think, that the celebrated

¹ That the Sacrament of the Altar is not the very Body, and very Blood of the Lord, but only a remembrance of His very Body and Blood.*

* A quotation in the Introduction to the English edition of Bertram, p. 58.

Berengarius, who lived in the next century, agreed, not with Bertram, but with Johannes Scotus Erigena ;¹ inasmuch as he owned himself a disciple of the latter, but never once mentioned Bertram ; a silence no otherwise to be accounted for, considering Bertram's notoriety, than by supposing, that Berengarius did not concur in the doctrine, which Bertram had contended for. The probability is, that, while Bertram resisted an aggressive error, in the very spirit, which, in later time, has distinguished the Church of England,—I mean that of consulting, next to the Holy Scriptures, the clear and decided current of Christian antiquity,—J. Scotus Erigena, and Berengarius,² preferred, on the same principle by which, since that time, all sectaries have been actuated, to rest exclusively on Holy Scripture, interpreted by the light of their own minds.

I am thus brought to the point, on account of which I meant to return to Bertram ; I mean the providential link, which his book appears to form, in the history of our English Church. Such a testimony, against a doctrinal excess, which formed one of the main topics of dispute, delivered at so critical a

¹ Appendix 6.

² The case of Berengarius has been recorded, by all writers of Ecclesiastical History. The ardour with which he promulgated his doctrine, subjected him to the censure of the ruling powers ; and, after having infused a leaven which spread through thousands, he is said himself to have recanted. L'Arroque seems to consider the persons now called Vaudois, as having derived their origin, from the secession caused by the zeal of Berengarius.

juncture, by so respectable an authority, could not have been regarded with indifference, by the first Protestants on the continent, whatever might be their own specific opinions. But, in England, Bertram was not merely valued as an ally ; he was looked up to by the wise and excellent Ridley, as his master : not, however, as teaching him any very long-lost truth, but as opening to his mind an undelusive vista, through which, the uniform agreement of the Church, for eight hundred years, appeared to him in the most direct opposition to the modern dogma of transubstantiation. The light which Ridley thus received, he speedily communicated to Cranmer ; and the doctrine of Bertram was, accordingly, embodied, in the first reformed Communion service of 1548. But stability not being an ingredient in Cranmer's mental character ; which was also defective, it should seem, in that taste, and elevation of spirit, which qualified Ridley for appreciating the Catholic tradition, which Bertram presented to his view, the poor Archbishop soon swerved from his teacher, and embraced the frigid notions of certain continental divines ; under whose guidance, the Communion service was remodified, as far as was deemed expedient, in conformity to Cranmer's new views. No doubt, this change was permitted for wise purposes ; but I rejoice to think, that, at length, a time came, for a far wiser and happier revision.

That Ridley deeply lamented the new notions and

measures of Cranmer, his words, in a letter to one of his former chaplains, (which I have quoted in my tract on the Eucharist,) give ground to conclude, because they can apply to nothing else. "You have," he says, "known me long indeed ; in the which time, it hath chanced me, as you say, to mislike some things. It is true, I grant ; for sudden changes, without substantial and necessary cause, and the heady setting forth of extremities, I did never love."

In fact, Ridley must have been affected, as he states, by the altered Communion service ; because we know from himself, that his adherence to Bertram remained unshaken to the last. His own words, with which he concludes one of his defences at Oxford, are the best evidence of his cordial perseverance in the Catholic principles, which he had so deliberately adopted. After having appealed to more than twelve ancient writers, he thus proceeds :—" Here, right worshipful Mr. Prolocutor, and ye, the rest of the Commissioners, it may please you to understand, that I do not lean to those things only, which I have written in my former answers and confirmations ; but that I have also, for the proof of that I have spoken, whatsoever Bertram, (a man learned, of sound and upright judgment, and ever counted a Catholic for these seven hundred years, until this our age,) hath written. This treatise, whosoever shall read and weigh, considering the time of the writer, his learning, godliness of life, the allegation of the ancient

Fathers, and his manifold, and most grounded arguments, I cannot doubtless but much marvel, if he have any fear of God at all, how he can, with good conscience, speak against him in this matter of the Sacrament. This Bertram was the first that pulled me by the ear, and that first brought me from the common error of the Romish Church, and caused me to search more diligently and exactly, both the Scriptures, and writings of the old ecclesiastical Fathers, concerning this matter. And this I protest, before the face of God, who knoweth I lie not in the things I now speak."

On another occasion, in the same disputation,¹ we find, if possible, a still more express avowal of Ridley's perfect concurrence with Bertram, in the very notion, in which Cranmer had appeared to desert him. "Finally," says Ridley, "with Bertram, I confess, that Christ's body is in the sacrament in this respect, namely, as he writeth, because there is in it the spirit of Christ, that is, the power of his word, which not only feedeth the soul, but also cleanseth it." Had, however, these declarations of Ridley remained to us only as historical records, their weight, at this day, would be little more, than that of respectable individual authority. But, though the venerable bishop had lost his influence with his friends, before he fell into the hands of his enemies; and though his care to preserve Catholicity in the

¹ Appendix 7.

Church of England was, apparently, made fruitless ; the temporary depression of the English reformation, under Mary, not only stopped the possible advance to yet farther deviations, but left time for the revival of Ridley's principles, in a certain degree, from the very accession of Elizabeth, and thenceforth, in an increasing number of susceptible minds, until at length, after another season of depression, from sectarian ascendancy, the spirit of Ridley's doctrine was wonderfully infused into that very form, from which Cranmer had sought to exclude it ; and which, considering the yet unsettled state of the public mind, (just after the Restoration,) the revisers thought it safer to reanimate, than to remodel.

Of this judicious management, our present Communion service is the inestimable result. When I compare it with the original form, I could wish a greater nearness, (though I do not dispute that some questionable matters were prudently omitted ;) but, on a comparison with the service, as it stood before the revision, I regard our present service with sincere pleasure ; and no little wonder, at the chain of preparatory events, which led to that important result. Had the first Prayer-book of Edward, short-lived as it was, not existed, there would have been no impressive example of a more excellent way ; but yet, a recurrence to that long antiquated form, at once, and in the first instance, might have been less likely to be thought of, and more difficult in practice.

Happily, however, it had been already recurred to, in preparing the Prayer-book for Scotland, in 1637 ; and, though the measure failed in its primary purpose, it afforded a most convenient model for the revisers, in 1661, as far as they could follow it with safety. To have done so avowedly, or even observedly, might have raised an outcry, and defeated their whole design ; the Scottish Prayer-book being regarded, as the immediate source of the civil war. Except in one remarkable instance, which I will notice, they therefore adopted merely the rubrics which the Scottish Prayer-book afforded them. I cannot doubt, that, had they felt themselves at liberty, they would have gone farther, and that the Scottish Communion service would have been followed throughout ; but, as it is, it will be seen, on a comparison of the former service, as it was before the revision, with the service now in use, that, by means of the rubrics, a new character was given to the celebration of the Eucharist, which substantially re-imbued it with the spirit of Bertram, and restored it to the ground, on which it had at first been placed.

The instance in which the revisers did more than merely introduce rubrics, was probably chosen, not only as most urgently requiring a change, but also, as being least likely to awaken captious observation. In other instances, Cranmer had been content to effect his purpose by omissions, (except in his new form of delivering the elements ;) but in the place

now referred to, namely, in the exhortation giving notice of the Sacrament, he had so palpably displaced the doctrine of Bertram and Ridley, and substituted, in its stead, his own new view of the Eucharist, as to create a necessity for making this formula correspond with the revised service, by altering it after the original, in the first Prayer-book of Edward.

In that formulary, the exhortation invited communicants in the following terms: "Wherefore our duty is to come to these holy mysteries, with most hearty thanks to be given to Almighty God, for his infinite mercy and benefits given and bestowed, upon us, his unworthy servants, for whom he hath not only given his body to death, but also does vouchsafe, in a sacrament and mystery, to give us his said body and blood to feed upon spiritually."

I need not point out to you how expressly the doctrine of Bertram is recognised, in this last sentence. Where, therefore, that doctrine was to be expunged, the corresponding sentence in the notification of the Sacrament was thus modified: "Our duty is to render to Almighty God, our heavenly Father, most hearty thanks, for that he hath given his Son, our Saviour Jesus Christ, not only to die for us but also to be our spiritual food and sustenance, as it is declared unto us, as well by God's word, as by the holy sacraments of his body and blood."

I think you see at once the amount of this alteration. The spiritual blessing is, in these latter words,

as solicitously separated from the outward and visible signs, as it had been, in the former words, expressly combined with them ; and, to leave no possible room for supposing the Eucharist, a divinely appointed medium of "grace, and heavenly benediction," it is distinctly represented as a mere declaratory symbol. If it could be doubted, on what principle the Communion service was reconstructed by Cranmer, the single sentence now referred to would decide the question.

But observe, I pray you, how emphatically the revisers have restored, what Cranmer had rejected ; yet with as much retention as possible of the former language. "Wherefore it is our duty to render most humble and hearty thanks to Almighty God, our heavenly Father, for that he hath given his Son, our Saviour Jesus Christ, not only to die for us, but also to be our spiritual food and sustenance *in* that holy Sacrament."

As Cranmer, then, by his version of this single passage, manifested the principle, which governed all his circumstantial modifications ; so, I conceive, the revisers, by restoring, and even, in some sort, strengthening, the significant terms, used in the first English Prayer-book, have thrown a light not to be mistaken, on all the other particulars, by which our present Communion service is distinguished, from what it was before the revision.

I have dwelt upon the history of the Eucharist in

the Church of England, not in compliance with my own predilection, strong as that may be ; but because, laying all circumstances together, I impartially consider our Church, as the exclusive providential conservatory, of ancient Catholic faith and ancient Catholic piety. This deep conviction (for I can use no weaker words) would require a volume to do it justice ; but I would hope, that even the sketch which I have given, will, in one instance at least, support its probability. That Bertram should have been raised, as it were, to bear such a testimony, at so critical a conjuncture, was very wonderful. That, in the stormy season of the Reformation, when the revulsion from old extremes teemed with so many new extremes, our Ridley should have been led to embrace the temperament of Bertram, and to embody it in the first Liturgy, was even yet more wonderful. And that, when this transcript of primitive doctrine was swept away by a whelming tide of new notions, and seemed to have perished for ever, the life and substance of it should, after the lapse of more than a century, be so strangely revived and established, (strangely, I say, considering all the predisposing and facilitating circumstances,) is, surely, the most surprising thing of all. The happy result undoubtedly is, that our Church has thus been made, in one most important instance, a faithful exemplar of the purest Christian antiquity ; and I trust that, by being such, in a degree and manner peculiar to

herself, she will yet, in the good time of Providence, become a rallying point for safe escape, from all religious errors and extravagances, on the one side, and on the other.

Having thus given you my general view of the subject you bring before me, I turn to your quotation from Justin Martyr ; who, I conceive, may be much more easily acquitted of holding transubstantiation, than of being unaccountably obscure.

That a literal transubstantiation was not in his thoughts, appears, from his declaring the εὐχαριστηθεῖσαν τροφήν to be that, ἔξ ἧς αἷμα καὶ σάρκες, κατὰ μεταβολήν, τρέφονται ἡμῶν.¹ This acknowledged identity of the aliment which has been consecrated, with that, which, through the natural process of transmutation, becomes the nourishment of our bodies, cannot consist with the notion of the modern Church of Rome, as (no doubt correctly) stated by Bossuet. "La, Foi," says he, "attentive à la parole de Celui, qui fait tout ce qui lui plaît, dans le ciel et dans la terre, ne reconnoit plus ici d'autre substance, que celle qui est désignée par cette même parole ; c'est-à-dire, le propre corps, et le propre sang, de Jésus-Christ, auxquels le pain et le vin sont changés ; c'est ce qu'on appelle transubstantiation."²

¹ The food which has been blessed . . . by means of which our blood and flesh are strengthened in the course of the changes [of assimilation]. Apol. I., § 66.

² Faith, giving heed to the word of Him, who doth whatsoever pleaseth him in heaven and in earth, perceives no longer here any

Had the idea conveyed in these words been present to the mind of Justin, he would naturally have chosen some verb, expressive of the miraculous transmutation which he was supposing. But, on the contrary, he uses the substantive verb *εἶναι*, (to be;) as if simply to state the purpose to which the consecrated aliment served, without intimating any other change, except that of being made spiritually efficacious, δι' εὐχῆς λόγου.¹ At the same time, I must acknowledge, that it is easier to ascertain what Justin Martyr did not mean, than what he precisely did mean; and I think, with you, that it was a strange method of informing heathens respecting Christianity. This consideration might almost lead to a doubt, whether we have the passage, exactly as Justin left it. I should think it a possible thing, that ancient manuscripts were tampered with, after the fourth Council of Lateran; though, from the mere darkness of the passage, I should rather imagine, that some word, fixing the import of the position, "ἐκείνου τοῦ σαρκοποιηθέντος Ἰησοῦ καὶ σὰρκα καὶ αἷμα ἐδιδάχθημεν εἶναι,"² had been omitted by some early transcriber.

Should you find in Irenæus, expressions appearing

other substance, than that which is designated by that word; namely, the very body, and the very blood, of Jesus Christ, into which the bread and wine have been changed. This is what is meant by the term transubstantiation.

¹ By means of a prayer, in language which was used by him.

² Have we been taught that [the food which has been blessed] is both the body and blood of Jesus, who was made flesh.

to favour transubstantiation you will of course, consider, that, except in a few preserved passages, you have him only in a very poor Latin translation. But I presume you will meet other passages, which prove him not to have held any such tenet. For example, the following passage is quoted by L'Arroque: "We preach, in the Eucharist, the communion and unity of the flesh and spirit; for as the bread, which is of the earth, receiving the invocation of God, is no longer common bread, but is the Sacrament composed of two things, the one terrestrial, the other celestial; so, also, our bodies are no more corruptible, having the hope of the resurrection."¹ I need hardly say, that I transcribe this quotation from L'Arroque, simply for the sake of its perfect contrariety to the doctrine of the Church of Rome. Irenæus's notion, of the Sacrament conveying a principle of immortality² to the body, may be right or wrong, (though it was by no means singular, and is quoted with respect, even in the Homily of the Sacrament.) What I rest in, is, the explicit declaration, that the bread, after consecration, though no longer common bread, still retains its terrestrial nature, along with its new celestial property; and I think I may add, that the assertion is expressed so distinctly, as to imply a moral impossibility of Irenæus having ever spoken otherwise.

¹ Appendix 8.

² I am not sure, however, that such is his meaning; but the idea was certainly entertained.

I cannot, however, omit a very remarkable evidence, in support of the non-existence of transubstantiation, until it was devised by Paschasius, and established in that otherwise ever-memorable council. The authority I have to produce, is that of the very respectable Cuthbert Tonsal, the last Roman Catholic Bishop of Durham.¹ A tract written by him, in the reign of Edward VI., *De veritate Corporis et sanguinis Domini in Eucharistiâ*, lies now before me, in which, while I find him maintaining, that all Catholic Christians, from the beginning, believed concerning the Eucharist, “quod vere ibi, et realiter, Corpus Christi continetur,”² I meet an equally express admission, that the modus of our Saviour’s presence in that Holy Sacrament, was unfixed, until the fourth Council of Lateran; insomuch, that Luther’s doctrine (“modus quem Lutherus secutus videtur”) would, before that period, have been as orthodox as any other. And, accordingly, while he refers (I presume) to that very passage in Justin Martyr, for proof that “nusquam quisquam Catholicus, ad baptismum admissus, dubitavit de præsentia in Eucharistiæ sacramento,” he adds, “cæterum quo modo panis, qui ante consecrationem erat communis, ineffabili Spiritus sanctificatione transiret in corpus ejus, veterum doctissimi quique inscrutabile existimaverunt.”³ That this

¹ Appendix 9.

² That the body of Christ is verily and indeed contained therein.

³ Never bid any member of the Catholic church, who had been admitted to baptism, doubt the real presence in the sacrament of the

statement acknowledges Transubstantiation to have been yet unthought of, is plain from the very terms ; but it is plainer still, from the supposition which Tonsal makes of two other possible measures, even while insisting that, "*quia Ecclesia columna est veritatis, firmum ejus omnino observetur judicium ;*" which two measures he thus expresses : "*An satius fuisset curiosis omnibus imposuisse silentium, ne scrutarentur modum quo id fieret, sicut fecerunt prisci illi qui inscrutabilia quærere non tentabant ; an vero potius de modo quo id fieret, curiosum quemque suæ relinquere conjecturæ, sicut liberum fuit ante illud concilium, modo veritatem corporis et sanguinis Domini in Eucharistia esse fateretur, quæ fuit ad initio ipsi ecclesiæ fides.*"¹ This last assertion, and others like it, are no more than what Tonsal must have said and thought ; and what is of far greater weight, positions of a similar kind have been admitted, in a sound sense, even by our wise and

Eucharist. * * * But, as touching the manner in which that, which, before consecration, was common bread, was changed, by the unspeakable sanctification of the Spirit, into his body, all the most learned men of Christian antiquity held it to be no subject of lawful inquiry.

¹ * * * because the Church is the Pillar of Truth, heed ought, by all means, to be given to her decided judgment. * * * Whether it had been better to have enjoined silence on all curious people, so that they should not examine the mode in which the change took place, after the example of those primitive men, who did not attempt to investigate matters which were above their examination ; or, to leave every curious man to his own conjecture, as to the mode, according to the freedom which had existed before that council, so that he did but acknowledge the verity of the body and blood of the Lord in the Eucharist, which was the belief of the Church from the beginning.

temperate Ridley. But whatever we may think of such expressions, as understood by Tonsal, I conceive his admissions are weighty and decisive. The acknowledgment, that there was unrestrained freedom of opinion, respecting the mode of our Saviour's presence in the Eucharist, until that same council; and that then, and not before, the definite doctrine of Transubstantiation was authoritatively imposed upon all, is an express avowal of innovation; and, by consequence, a direct and conclusive testimony, to the simpler and purer belief of the ancient Church.

I must now leave you to ascertain for yourself, what precisely that belief was; my limited reading admitting only, of an endeavour to show you, what it was not. I cannot however conclude, without giving two extracts, one from Dr. Thomas Jackson,¹ the other from Bishop Overall, both divines of the first eminence in their day; that you may have it in your power to judge, whether the ancient fathers say anything substantially different, from what those judicious and sober-minded men considered to be the doctrine of the Church of England.

"When we say," says Dr. Jackson, "that Christ is really present in the sacrament, our meaning is, that, as God, he is present, in an extraordinary manner; after such a manner as he was present (before his incarnation) in his sanctuary, the ark of his covenant;

¹ Appendix 10.

and by the power of his Godhead, thus extraordinarily present, he diffuseth the virtue of operation of his human nature, for the vivification of those who" (he means, rightly) "receive the sacramental pledges."

Dr. Overall was Regius Professor in the University of Cambridge;¹ and having, in some public disputation, so expressed himself, respecting the Eucharist, as to excite jealousy in the minds of his puritanical hearers, he thought it necessary explicitly to declare what he believed on the subject. His words are as follows:—

"In Sacramento Eucharistiæ, sive Cœna Dominica, Christi Corpus et Sanguinem, totumque adeo Christum vere quidem adesse; et vere a nobis participari, vereque conjungi cum signis sacramentalibus, ut cum signis non solum significativis, sed etiam exhibitivis; ita ut in recte dato et accepto pane, detur et accipiatur Corpus Christi; dato et accepto vino detur et accipiatur Sanguis Christi, totusque adeo Christus in sacramenti communione communicetur."² Probably, had Overall lived before the tenth century, he would

¹ Appendix II.

² * * * that in the Sacrament of the Eucharist, or the Lord's Supper, the body and blood of Christ, and therefore the whole of Christ, is verily and indeed present, and is verily partaken by us, and verily combined with the sacramental signs, as being not only significative, but exhibitory; so that in the bread duly given and received, the body of Christ is given and received; in the wine given and received, the blood of Christ is given and received; and thus there is a communion of the whole of Christ, in the communion of the sacrament.

have thought he had sufficiently stated his belief, in the above expressions; but placed as he was in other circumstances, it was expedient for him, not only to maintain ancient truth, but to protest against erroneous innovation: he therefore added these words:—

“Sed non modo corporali, crasso, terreno; per transubstantiationem, vel consubstantiationem, similiave rationis humanæ commenta, sed modo mystico, cœlesti, ac spirituali, ut recte in articulus nostris præscriptum est.”¹

I have not adverted to your candid admission (which I need not tell you gave me very real pleasure) that Justin Martyr's expressions, and those of other Fathers, appear to support my view of the sacrament. Such, certainly, has been my own deep persuasion; and you have now some of the grounds on which that persuasion has rested. In the little treatise, however, I did not think it prudent to introduce a subject, of which I could not have made use, without greatly enlarging my plan. I therefore deemed it best, not to look beyond the Church of England; reserving the other subject for a preliminary discourse, in the event of actual publication. After all, I assure you, I could not have written with satisfaction to myself, if I had not been convinced, that, on the

¹ Yet not in any bodily, gross, earthly manner, as by transubstantiation, or consubstantiation, or any like devices of human reason, but in a mystical, heavenly, and spiritual manner, as is rightly laid down in our articles.

point in question, the Church of England, and the Fathers, were faithful followers, and true expositors, of our blessed Saviour, and of St. Paul.

Ever yours,

ALEX. KNOX.

July 19, 1826.

TREATISE ON THE USE AND IMPORT
OF THE EUCHARISTIC SYMBOLS

TREATISE ON THE USE AND IMPORT OF THE EUCHARISTIC SYMBOLS.

AS the great body of Christians, who, three centuries ago, rejected the Romish yoke, differ generally from the Church of Rome on the subject of the Eucharist, so do they also, among themselves, maintain certain specific differences, respecting the design and import of that sacred institution.

The principal point of controversy appears to turn upon this question:—*Is the blessing, to be expected in the Eucharist by qualified receivers, a mere communication of the ordinary grace of God, obtained in the same purely inward and mental manner, as in other exercises of devotion;—or, is there, in this holy sacrament, a peculiar effluence of supernatural grace, mysteriously united with the consecrated symbols, so as to make them the vehicles of heavenly benediction to the capable communicant?*

The maintainers of the former of these views, have, doubtless, explained themselves, with much verbal difference; and, in the earlier times of the Reformation, with not a little obscurity. But their

great point of agreement seems to have consisted, in their separating the sacramental blessing, in whatever manner they defined it, from the sacramental symbols; and regarding the spiritual part of the transaction, as exclusively within the mind of the receiver.

Of this way of thinking were, most probably, all the Helvetic Reformers. Calvin, though accustomed to use strong language respecting the Eucharist, must still be understood to have connected the grace of the Eucharist with the commemorating act, but in no manner with the symbols. And Bucer, who was invited into England, in the reign of Edward VI., to give counsel in farther changes which were meditated in the lately established English Liturgy, was clearly and zealously of the same opinion.

Our justly celebrated Ridley, in his rejection of Roman Catholic excesses, had been led to take a different view, and, no less clearly, to connect the grace communicated in the Eucharist with the received symbols. His influence, there is reason to believe, had predominated, in the first reformation of the Liturgy; inasmuch as, in every part of the Communion Service, the idea of a blessing, strictly through the consecrated elements, is impressively conveyed. But, by the advice of Bucer, the first service, after a year or two, was re-modified; and the idea of combination of grace with the symbols, had not, in the former service, been more carefully

intimated, than it appeared afterward to be studiously excluded.¹

In this alteration, Ridley obviously could not concur, though conscientious prudence restrained him from actual opposition. Most probably, it was with particular reference to this very matter, that he acknowledged, in a letter to a former chaplain, written during his confinement, that, in the recent times, it "had chanced him to dislike some things ; for," he adds, "sudden changes, without substantial and necessary cause, and the heady setting forth of extremities, I did never love."² Besides, in the very last period of his life, he declared his own belief, that, in the Eucharist, "what was before common bread, is now made a lively representation of Christ's body ; and that it is not only a figure, but effectuously representeth his body : such a sacramental mutation," he says, "I grant to be in the bread and wine ; which, truly, is no small change ; but such a change, as no mortal man can make, but only the omnipotency of Christ's word."³

But it is remarkable, that, notwithstanding the

¹ And yet, after all, the exclusion was not complete. Probably Cranmer did not wish to carry his changes as far, as would have been necessary for this purpose. The original doctrine, therefore, still remained, by the most obvious implication, in the commencing sentences of the exhortation, "Dearly beloved in the Lord," &c. in which Ridley's view of the Holy Eucharist appears to be conveyed, if not as expressly, yet as substantially, and with as much simple sublimity, as it could be in human language.

² Ridley's *Life of Ridley*, p. 578.

³ Wordsworth, vol. iii. p. 237. Ridley's *Life of Ridley*, p. 20.

change in the Communion Service, those passages of the lately formed Articles, in which the old doctrine was substantially conveyed, still remained unaltered. Undoubtedly it would have been expunged in every instance, had divine Providence allowed time for the accomplishment of all that was then meditated. But whatever were the intentions of Cranmer, they were speedily made abortive, by the death of Edward VI.

It must be observed, however, that the changes in the Communion Service, made at the suggestion of Bucer, implied the omission of the former doctrine, rather than the substitution of an opposite doctrine in its stead. The only direct intimation of Bucer's theory, was given in the altered form of delivering the symbols. In the first English Service, the two commencing sentences of the present forms, stood alone; in the altered service, the two present latter sentences stood alone, as substitutes for the two former. On the accession of Elizabeth, however, the two original sentences were restored; but prefixed to the two latter, as we still have them. Thus, in a certain degree, the doctrine of Ridley was again recognized, inasmuch as it is clearly intimated in the replaced words, which must have been restored for the very sake of that intimation; while the subjoined words, which conveyed an opposite sense as substitutes, cannot be thus understood, when merely an addition. They express a truth, but not the

whole truth. When they stood as substitutes, they appeared to convey the *only* true notion, and especially to exclude that idea, which the former words had suggested.

This reinstatement of the significant words, which, for so many ages, had been used in the Christian Church, had (together with the unaltered Articles already adverted to) a stronger influence on the minds of the succeeding English Clergy, in favour of Ridley's doctrine, than its studied omission, in the rest of the Communion Service, could have against it. Various evidences of this fact might be adduced ; but the most conclusive proof is afforded by the Prayer Book for the Scottish Church, in the year 1637. In the Communion Service of that formulary, the first Prayer Book of King Edward was substantially followed, and Ridley's doctrine, in consequence, avowedly maintained. Had that measure succeeded in Scotland, there can be little doubt, that a like recurrence to the earlier principles of our Reformation would have taken place in England. But every such project was frustrated, and the entire design defeated, by the civil war which so speedily ensued. The Scottish Service Book, however, had its eventual use, in affording material guidance to the revisers of the English Prayer Book, after the Restoration. The object, then, evidently was, to re-infuse the spirit of Ridley's doctrine, into the Communion Service. But political reasons required this purpose to be effected,

not avowedly, but by significant intimations ; that is, by Rubrics, enjoining certain things to be done, which had not been directed in the unrevised form ; but which, being now deliberately introduced after so long an omission, had a far greater force, than if they had remained from the beginning ; while, on an attentive, and still more, on a comparative examination of them, their meaning will appear irresistible. Thus, without adding one word to the service itself, (a restraint which we may believe they would gladly not have felt, as their following the Scottish Prayer Book so much, bespeaks a wish to have followed it still more completely,) the revisers effected a kind of revolution in our Communion Service, which, quiet as it was, has probably been as deep in its operation, on the feelings of the devout, as it will be found decisive in its import, to the intelligent mind.

I have stated these particulars, as tending to illustrate the ground, on which, I ascribe the doctrine of Ridley to the existing Church of England ; but to evince this fact more fully, it will be necessary to adduce the instances already alluded to, in which the original view of the Reformed Church of England had remained unaltered.

The 25th Article of the Church treats expressly “of the Sacraments ;” and it declares them, to “be not only badges, or tokens, of Christian men’s profession, but rather certain sure witnesses, and effectual

signs of grace, and of God's good will towards us, by the which he doth work invisibly in us, and doth not only quicken, but strengthen and confirm our faith in him."

I conceive Ridley's doctrine of the Eucharist could scarcely be expressed, with greater simplicity or strength, than in these words. The Sacraments are said to be *effectual signs of grace*, for this reason, *because, by them, God works invisibly in us*; that is, the visible signs are the means, or instruments, by which God performs his invisible work on our minds and hearts. There is an import in the expression, *works invisibly*, which deserves attention. It implies, that the divine operation, through the visible signs, is not the less real or direct, because imperceptible to our bodily senses. An explanation of this mysterious transaction, is, of course, not attempted; but the instrumentality of the visible signs is, evidently, made the very essence of a Sacrament.

In the 28th Article, which treats specially of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, are the following words: "The body of Christ is given, taken, and eaten, in the Supper, only after an heavenly and spiritual manner." This position was, no doubt, made in contradiction to the gross doctrine of a literal transubstantiation; but it rejects that error, not by a mere negation, but by also laying down the strict truth of the case. "The body of Christ," is not said, in a general way, to be *received*, but to be

given, taken, and eaten ; as if there was a solicitude, in correcting the abuses of the Sacrament, explicitly to maintain the union, between the heavenly and spiritual blessing, and the outward and visible sign. *This*, is *given* by the minister, and *taken* by the communicant. To use these precise expressions, therefore, respecting "the body of Christ," is, by clearest implication, to combine that "heavenly and spiritual" blessing, with the *given* and *taken* symbol.

The same notion will be found equally recognized, in the 29th Article: "Of the wicked, which eat not the body of Christ, in the use of the Lord's Supper."

"The wicked," says the Article, "and such as be void of a lively faith, although they do carnally and visibly press with their teeth, (as St. Augustine saith,) the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ, yet in no wise are they partakers of Christ ; but rather to their condemnation, do eat and drink the sign, and sacrament, of so great a thing."

It need not be shown, how superfluous and inapposite the terms of this negation would be, if no conjunction, of the spiritual blessing with the visible signs, had been contemplated. It is the idea of such a conjunction only, which could make it necessary to assert, that, although the wicked pressed the Sacrament visibly with their teeth, they, nevertheless, did not partake of the invisible blessing. But, in truth, to apply the term *Sacrament*, to the

visible sign, to give that denomination to the consecrated symbols, rather than to the act of commemorating or communicating, would intimate, if even nothing more were said, that those visible symbols were regarded as the divinely constituted means, or vehicles, of the invisible blessing.

When such definite expressions of doctrine, as have now been adduced, had been, through divine Providence, preserved unaltered, it is not extraordinary, that the views of Ridley should have still remained prevalent, notwithstanding the omission of them in the Communion Service. It seems, in fact, that they gained strength through time; as, in the reign of James I., it was thought expedient to introduce them into the catechetical instruction of children.

In the addition then made to the Catechism, a Sacrament is defined, as an "outward and visible sign, of an inward and spiritual grace given unto us; ordained by Christ himself, as a means whereby we receive the same, and a pledge to assure us thereof." The outward and visible sign, in the Lord's Supper, is stated to be "bread and wine, which the Lord has commanded to be received;" and the inward part, or thing signified, is "the body and blood of Christ, which are verily and indeed taken and received by the faithful," in that Sacrament.

Here it is, in the first place, distinctly taught,

that the outward and visible sign in a Sacrament, is the means whereby we receive the inward and spiritual grace; and we are to observe, that the term *inward* does not, in this instance, mark a quality of that grace, as operating in us, (however, in that sense also, justly applicable,) but as existing, in some mysterious manner, in the Sacrament itself; for it is of *this*, that the spiritual grace is declared to be the "*inward part*;" evidently implying, that, through the divine power, the visible signs become, for our spiritual benefit, supernaturally endued with invisible virtue.

This virtue, in the Lord's Supper, is declared to be, "the body and blood of Christ;" that is, in the sublime and heavenly sense, in which our Saviour himself speaks of his flesh and blood, in the 6th chapter of St. John. These are said to be, "verily and indeed taken and received," by all faithful communicants. The strength of this language has been universally felt; and, to some, it has appeared ambiguous. But it should always be kept in view, that the mysterious matter, thus spoken of, had already been described, as an "*inward and spiritual* grace;" and was, therefore, to be understood no otherwise, than in that spiritual manner, of which our Lord himself has given the example. But it was thought right, expressly to notify, that this divine communication, by being *spiritual*, was not on that account the less *real*; that, in fact, it was

a *substantive communication* from the adorable person of our Redeemer, quickening us with his divine vitality, strengthening us with his strength, and enriching us, in proportion to our faithfulness, with all the graces which were in him.

And as such solicitude was felt to assert the divine nature and potency of this heavenly grace, so was there no less attention to omit nothing, which might impress its combination with the symbols. "The body and blood of Christ," therefore, are declared to be "*taken*," as well as "received, by the faithful." The latter word would have been sufficient, had it been intended to leave at large the manner of communication. The former word consequently was used for the very purpose of suggesting that manner; for (as was remarked on the 28th Article) the word "*taken*," clearly refers to the "given" symbol, and thus intimates the mysterious connection, between the visible signs, and the invisible blessing.

I have adduced and remarked upon the above passages, in the authoritative forms of our Church, not only from due respect to their weight, but because I thought I could not better elucidate the matter in discussion, than by endeavouring to explain the views of the Church of England concerning it. I add nothing to what I have already remarked, respecting the modifications of the Communion Service, effected by the revisers, in 1661;

because their insertions could neither be appreciated, nor clearly understood, except by comparing the service, as it had stood before, with the revised form.

I have also dwelt more particularly on the evidences of what our Church maintains on this subject, because, during the last hundred years, another view has been taken; even by some, who supported the general idea, of grace concurring in the sacramental act, against Bishop Hoadley and his followers; and who were accounted, in other respects, champions of orthodoxy.

The most conspicuous of this class, was the celebrated Dr. Waterland; who, in his work on the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,¹ while he zealously argues for grace from heaven, as concomitant to the act, seems little less anxious to repel the notion of any mysterious connection of that grace, with the symbols. It is remarkable, that he takes Cranmer, as, on this point, the genuine interpreter of the Church of England; and, though Ridley's very different sentiments must have been well known to him, he passes them over in a sort of shuffling manner, as if he did not like to meddle with them. The characteristic coldness of Waterland, might very naturally have made him prefer the more general and indefinite notion; but knowingly to keep back the judgment of such a man as Ridley, was not

¹ P. 257.

doing complete justice, either to the subject, or to the reader.

A still later writer, of at least equal weight and celebrity (Bishop Horsley),¹ may, however, be adduced, as strictly agreeing with Ridley. In one of his charges to the clergy of Rochester, we find the following passage: "But the frequency of the celebration will be of little use, unless your people are well instructed, in the nature, and use, of this most holy and mysterious ordinance. If they are suffered to consider it as nothing more, than a rite of simple commemoration of Christ's death, a mere external form of thanksgiving on the part of the receiver, they will never come to it with due reverence. You will instruct them, therefore, in the true notion of a sacrament; that the sacraments are not only signs of grace, but means of the grace signified, the *matter of the sacrament* being by Christ's appointment, and the operation of the Holy Spirit, *the vehicle of grace* to the believer's soul."

But, however clearly the Church of England, and her most celebrated divines, may have spoken, it will still be asked, whether the doctrine itself can be shown to correspond, with the analogy of the divine proceedings, and to be supported by the language of the holy scripture?

¹ Appendix 12.

The question, respecting the correspondence of this doctrine with the general analogy of the divine proceedings, must be answered by referring, first, to the most signal exercises of divine power, for man's benefit, in the Old Testament; and, next, to such instances of the divine conduct, in the New Testament, as may be fairly thought to accord, in their general nature, with the case in question.

With respect to the Old Testament, I believe it may be asserted, that wherever a divine benefit, or blessing, whether to individuals, or to the whole people, was of such a nature, as suitably to admit the intervention of a sensible instrument, or medium,—something bearing that character, in itself, perhaps, of the humblest nature, was almost uniformly employed. To particularise the various instances, would be to transcribe a large portion of the sacred history. It may be sufficient to adduce some of the most striking examples.

It is, in the first place, worthy of remark, that, in this precise way, even innocent man in Paradise, was to enjoy the blessing of immortality. Instead of possessing this privilege as an inherent property, he was to derive its continuance from eating the fruit of a particular tree; and, accordingly, when, through disobedience, the threatened mortality was incurred, the sentence was executed by an exclusion from that tree. It must not be omitted, that, from the earliest ages of the Christian Church, it has been usual to

regard the tree of life, in Eden, as a significant type of the eucharist ; and in admitting this correspondence, the idea of a similar mysterious efficacy, in the eucharistical symbols, for sustaining spiritual life and immortality, was naturally, if not necessarily, implied.

At a subsequent period, when, in the great progressive scheme of divine beneficence, Moses was commissioned to work miracles, he was not directed to perform them merely by a word. The shepherd's rod, which, at the moment of the divine call, he had in his hand, was from thence to be, not only the ensign, but the instrument of the power, with which he was endued. "Thou shalt take this rod," said Jehovah, "in thy hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs." We accordingly find it afterwards denominated, *the rod of God* ; and the numerous instances in which it was used, are so many exemplifications, of omnipotence acting through a material medium. There was a profound fitness in this mode of proceeding, else it would not have been adopted. It obviously gave a palpability to the divine interposition, which accommodated it, with peculiar aptitude, to the complex nature of man ; while the simplicity of the means, evinced the unseen agency, by which the effect was accomplished.

We may also observe, that not only where miraculous acts were to be performed, but even where settled purposes were to be notified, and

habitual impressions produced, sensible expedients were equally employed. Thus, to give sustenance, through the bodily senses, to the faith and devotion of the heart, the pillar of cloud by day, and of fire by night, accompanied the children of Israel through the wilderness; and thus, when that miraculous token of the divine presence ceased to appear, the ark of the covenant, to which it had been used to attach itself, and which was thereby sealed as a perpetual symbol of God's special residence, became the point of inexpressible attraction to every true Israelite, as the place where God was infallibly to be found, and from whence mercy and goodness were sure to flow forth, upon every faithful worshipper.

The depth of this feeling might be illustrated by numerous examples. The care which God was pleased to take for its confirmation and continuance, at the consecration of Solomon's temple, by the re-appearance of the same divine cloud, attaching itself to the same ark, in proof that the same presence would reside in the new mansion, unspeakably evinced the value of such a support to faith, and such an excitement to devotion. Its actual influence, on minds the most capable of appreciating it, is manifested in the case of Daniel; who so venerated and loved, even the desolated spot which had been thus distinguished, that, in defiance of the king of Babylon's edict, he persevered in praying, as he had been

wont, three times a day, "his windows being open, in his chamber, towards Jerusalem."

It will hardly be said, that the eyes of pious Israelites were directed to the ark, as the pledge and symbol of providential, rather than of strictly spiritual, blessings. An expectation of these latter is continually expressed, in the devotional language of the Old Testament ; and it is every where evident, that, in the inmost concerns of the heart, access to God was facilitated, reliance on God strengthened, and fixedness and concentration of mind secured and heightened, by the settled assurance of his specially present Majesty.

But it particularly pertains to the main question to remark, that amongst extraordinary effects produced in the Old Testament times, through material instruments, those of a strictly mental and spiritual nature are not wholly wanting. One instance, at least, of this kind, is found, in the impression on the mind of Elisha, through the touch of Elijah's mantle. Elijah had been directed, to appoint Elisha his successor in the prophetic office. It may therefore be concluded, that the general dispositions of the latter fitted him for such a distinction ; but he himself seems, at the moment, to have had no apprehension of what awaited him, as he was busily occupied in agricultural labour ; but as soon as Elijah cast his mantle upon him, he is drawn, as if by irresistible attraction ; and only wishes to have time for bidding his father's house

farewell ; the prophet, probably, had been led to throw his mantle by a special impulse, and scarcely foresaw the fulness of the result ; for he answers, as if in some surprise, "Go back again, for what have I done unto thee ?" But it is remarkable, that that very mantle becomes, again, the pledge and symbol of divine blessing to Elisha. He had asked, that a double portion of his master's spirit should rest upon him ; and the fall of Elijah's mantle, while the prophet himself was carried up to heaven, appears to have been regarded, by Elisha, as notifying the success of his petition. In addition to what he himself had felt, he had seen Elijah divide the waters of Jordan, by smiting them with that very mantle ; and as if to satisfy himself, that in possessing the visible pledge, he possessed also the mysterious power, we see him smiting the same waters with the same mantle, with the solemn and successful appeal,—
"Where is the Lord God of Elijah ?"

Were the above instances to be contemplated by themselves, it might perhaps be thought that such accommodation to man's animal nature, belonged rather to the Jewish dispensation, than to the spirituality of the Gospel. But this notion would be disproved at once, by the slightest attention to the actual conduct, both of our Lord, and his Apostles.

It was right, and, perhaps, necessary, that when the Word was made flesh, and tabernacled among

men, he should manifest his divine prerogative, of simply commanding nature, and being instantly obeyed. He accordingly, on some occasions, merely spoke, and the effect immediately followed. Thus, he healed the centurion's servant, and the nobleman's son, who was sick at Capernaum. Thus, he stilled the tempest ; and thus, also, he raised Lazarus from the tomb. But, ordinarily, he was pleased to act otherwise. He made use of some visible sign ; and often transmitted the divine virtue, which dwelt in him, through a material medium. He laid his hands on those who applied ; or he permitted them to touch "the hem of his garment, and as many as touched him were made perfectly whole." Once, he touched the tongue of a dumb man with his spittle. At another time, he made clay by spitting on the ground, and put it on the eyes of a blind man, whom he sent (for the obvious purpose of notoriety) to wash it off in the pool of Siloam.

Nor was it only where corporeal blessings were conveyed, that our Lord was pleased to use a visible sign. When children were brought to him, not to be healed, but simply to receive his divine benediction, we read, that he laid his hands upon them. And in that most signal instance, when, after his resurrection, he solemnly established his Apostles in their exalted office, we are told, that "he breathed on them, and said, Receive ye the Holy Ghost."

With reference to the particular subject under

consideration, this last instance appears worthy of peculiar attention. The period of types and shadows was now clearly over, and the dispensation of "Grace and Truth" had substantially begun. We may humbly conclude, therefore, that our Lord would do nothing at this time, which was not strictly congenial with all that was to follow. Yet, at this moment of immutable precedent, he employs the same method of impressive accommodation to man's animal nature. In an instance the most important and vital, he communicates inward and spiritual grace, through an outward sign, and a corporeal medium. His breath, as man, is made the vehicle of that Spirit, which, even as man, he had possessed without measure. It was the last and best blessing which his Apostles were to receive, from his bodily presence; and may be justly regarded as their first strict and proper animation, with the inward and spiritual life; the first fulfilment of that promise, so lately made to them respecting the divine Paraclete, "He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." Here, therefore (it would seem), no less really than on the day of Pentecost, the words of his forerunner were verified, "He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost." On that day they received new powers: the fire which our Lord came to send upon the earth, was then *visibly* kindled; but it was at that former time, when our Lord "breathed upon them," and said, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost," that they really became *new creatures*;

for how else shall we account for those clearer apprehensions of the new dispensation, which their choice of a successor to Judas, and their deep and unremitting intensity in prayer, prove them to have possessed, previously to their last signal endowment, "with power from on high?"

I have enlarged on that remarkable act of our Redeemer, in his final intercourse with his Apostles on earth, not merely because it may be thought in the highest degree pertinent to my present subject, but because its powerful influence, as manifested in so immediate a change of character, has, as far as I know, been, hitherto, not sufficiently adverted to.

That the Apostles, from this and other divine evidence, were, in their own minds, impressed with the suitable transmission of inward and spiritual blessings, through outward and visible signs, appears from their own subsequent practice. As their divine Master, in breathing on them, had made them partakers of that Spirit, which was in him; so, when it became their part, as his ministers, to communicate, in measure, the same heavenly gift to others, they conferred this blessing, by the imposition of their hands; and it is expressly testified, that "through the laying on of the Apostles' hands, the Holy Ghost was given."

It is remarkable, that this practice of the Apostles is stated, without any explanatory observation; obviously, because such a proceeding, however

wonderful in itself, was in such complete accordance with all of a like nature which had been done formerly, that there was no more room, before-hand, for questioning its fitness, than there was possibility, afterward, of disputing its efficacy.

Enough being now said, in the way of preliminary remark, it may be proper, in considering the subject itself, to begin with this natural question,—In what light were our Lord's Apostles most likely to contemplate the institution of the Holy Eucharist, under all the impressions which we must suppose to have possessed their minds?

Our Lord's discourse, in the 6th chapter of St. John, could not but be present to their thoughts; for the Holy Spirit was to bring all things to their remembrance, whatsoever had been said unto them, Those deeply significant words, "He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father, so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me;" these words, I say, could not but associate themselves, in the minds of the Apostles, with the strictly corresponding language, used at the institution of the eucharistic Sacrament; and it would be not merely natural, but inevitable for them to explain our Lord's words on the one occasion, by what he had so emphatically spoken on the other.

In that memorable discourse, he had clearly intimated, that his death was to make provision for that divine nutriment, which he was to furnish from himself. "The bread from heaven," said he, "is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." When, therefore, just before his entrance on the great concluding scene, he took bread, and having blessed and broken it, gave it to his disciples, saying, "Take, eat, this is my body, which is given for you," it was impossible not to connect these words, and this act, with the corresponding expressions uttered at Capernaum. When they saw that last Paschal supper (in itself a type of the Redeemer) formed into a new ordinance, in which the acts of eating and drinking were to have an import, and the aliments fed upon to bear a denomination, identical with the terms of that former announcement; what could be their conclusion, but that not only the ordinance generally, but the specific acts and aliments so distinguished, were to be instrumentally conducive to that divine benefit, with which they were thus intimately conjoined?

I must venture to add, that, in proportion to their high apprehensions of the blessings to be conferred, the more disposed would they be to recognise the entire fitness of such means of conveyance. It has been seen, that their minds were habituated to the transmission of such influences, as were strictly supernatural and heavenly, through sensible and material

vehicles. But what influence could they have conceived, more supernatural, or more heavenly, than such a communication of himself, as their divine Master had warranted them to expect? The terms in which that assurance had been given, were so definite, so distinctive, and so reiterated, as to require an adequate construction, and to convey a substantive idea; and our Lord, after using them, was pleased, emphatically, to attest their high and holy import, by declaring, "the words which I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life."

The promise, therefore, of our Lord's flesh and blood to be to them meat indeed, and drink indeed, to be the spiritual and eternal life of their souls, by virtue of which he should dwell in them and they in him, and they should live by him as he lived by the Father,—this promise, I say, could not, consistently with the terms in which it is expressed, be understood to mean any thing less, than an inconceivable, but most real, emanation from his divine person, in which there would be the same exercise of his divine power, for the animation and sustenance of the soul, as when divine virtue had gone out of him, for the healing of the body. I conceive, they could have given no other interpretation than this to our Lord's prospective assurances. In the appointment, therefore, of visible symbols, to be instrumentally effective in conveying the promised blessing, they would see nothing, but that which, according to all their

experience, was suitable and proportionate. They would, moreover, perceive, that a twofold communication, the flesh and blood of the Redeemer, was provided for by a twofold medium ; the lowliness of which evinced only the more, the power of the invisible agent ; while, in such an operation, it would not appear unfitting, that bread, the prime nourishment of human life, and wine, the prime cherisher of human weakness, should be the material instruments of this heavenly purpose.

I do not mean to say, that such thoughts were likely to have occurred, at that hour, when the sacrament of the Eucharist was first instituted. At no time were the Apostles less competent to have discovered the weighty import of our Lord's expressions. Probably, in the depth of that sorrow which had filled their hearts, they did not recollect the particular discourse, by which alone his language could have been fully explained. But, afterwards, when the promise was fulfilled, that all things which they had heard should be brought to their remembrance, the connection, between the discourse at Capernaum, and the eucharistic institution, would impress itself on them, in all its clearness and importance ; and may it not be presumed, that the more they considered the subject, the greater reason would they perceive, for acknowledging the divine goodness and wisdom, not only in the transcendent nature of the blessing thus entailed upon the church, but also in the choice

of such an appropriate provision, for its stated and perpetual communication.

It would be obvious to them, that if the sacrament of the Eucharist had been ordained, merely as a commemorative celebration,—that is, if our Redeemer had said nothing more, than “Do this in remembrance of me,”—its institution would have implied rather the injunction of a permanent duty, than the pledge and means of a permanent blessing. In that view, it might have afforded an occasion for the more solemn expression of Christian gratitude, or the renewal of Christian obligation ; but it could not be thought to give the prospect of any special spiritual benefit, beyond what might be found, in an equally ardent exercise of devotion, on any other religious occasion. The ordinary grace of God might have been relied upon, for co-operation, in such an effort of the mind, to think more closely on the love of their dying Lord, or to feel it more deeply ; but, as it should seem, only as equal efforts would be assisted, in the common acts of pious supplication. Yet still, on this ground, it might not have been easy to account satisfactorily, for introducing, into a simple commemoration, any outward or visible part. The merely natural effect of the eucharistic signs, on the external senses, would hardly explain their adoption in a religion, in which rites and ceremonies were so professedly to give place to spiritual worship ; and it would be still more difficult to

conceive, how the eating and drinking of those visible symbols should be an essential co-ingredient, in the exercise of a purely commemorative devotion.

But, in ascribing to the eucharist symbols the instrumental effectiveness, with which the significant word of their divine Master had appeared to invest them, the Apostles would see, in that institution, a provision for their spiritual consolation and benefit, in which all their pre-existing habits of mind were consulted, and all their mental and moral exigencies richly supplied. The nature of the eucharistic sacrament was clearly such, as to have in it no other virtue, than what flowed into it from Him, by whom it was instituted. The eating of bread, and drinking of wine, had, in itself, neither conduciveness, nor any obvious congeniality, to a spiritual purpose. It could, therefore, have only that precise import, which our Redeemer was pleased to give to it, namely, that it was a visible method, appointed by him, of spiritually eating his flesh, and spiritually drinking his blood; and that it must accordingly derive its spiritual efficacy, from the concomitancy of his omnipotent power. The Eucharist, when thus regarded, would be, to the disciples of our Lord, such a pledge as was given them in no other instance, of their living by his life, being strong through his strength, and growing in grace, by a vital effluence from himself.

The means otherwise afforded them, of building

themselves up in their most holy faith, they would, doubtless, value and improve. But, in this super-added provision, there was a source of satisfaction peculiar to itself. In all other exercises of religion, the mind was to contribute its own exertions; and, though subordinately, yet directly, to minister to its own benefit or comfort. In the eucharistic institution alone, human co-operation could have no share in the effect; because the medium employed could communicate influence or blessing, only through the direct operation of Almighty Power. It was not to be questioned, that in every instance in which spiritual benefit was conferred, the goodness of God was to be regarded as its supreme source. But, where the rational powers of man intervened, whether those of the recipient himself, or of any human helper of his faith, the sensible advantage would seem, more or less, to resemble the blessings of nature and providence, which are apparently the result of general laws. It might, therefore, have appeared as reasonable, as it was gracious, that, for the perpetual comfort and assurance of the church, in the highest and noblest instance in which divine blessing was to be conferred, the supreme source of that blessing should condescend to be its direct and immediate dispenser; and should prove himself to be such, by employing means of communication, which, venerable and impressive as they should become, by being

made, not merely the instruments of his power, but the effectual representatives of himself,¹ would be not only weak, but fruitless, in any other hands than his own.

If we may believe these views to have presented themselves to the minds of the Apostles, we must also suppose them to have been heightened in their effect, as far as that was possible, by the pre-existing habits already adverted to.

It must be remembered, that the Jewish religion was not wholly typical; on the contrary, it contained much, which was naturally and intrinsically attractive and endearing. Above all, the special presence of God in his holy temple, held a place in the mind of every pious Jew, for which nothing but a full equivalent could compensate. We are to observe, that there was nothing in that presence, except the limitation to one exclusive spot, which savoured of an imperfect dispensation. It was not to the infancy of human nature, but to human nature itself, that this instance of divine condescension was engaging. That presence had, indeed, for ages, been as much a matter of faith, as the glory of God in heaven; but it was not the less apprehended, as an invaluable and delightful reality. This it was, which made the Mount Sion attractive, to every devout Israelite; which induced the inspired Anna not to depart from the temple; which detained the

¹ "He that eateth *me*, even he shall live by me."—John vi. 57.

child Jesus, when Mary and Joseph had departed from Jerusalem¹; and which afterward roused his holy zeal to an intensity, never manifested on any other occasion.

Had nothing parallel to that grace and glory of the Old dispensation, been retained in the New, a want might have been felt, which all its other benefits would not have supplied; but, in the Eucharist, as seen in the light of our blessed Saviour's words, there was the imperishable pledge of an equally glorious, but far more gracious presence, not confined to a single spot, but to be realised, in our Lord's appointed way, wherever his word should be received, and his church established; a presence, not merely to be approached with confidence of being heard, and mercifully regarded, but with which, an incomparably nearer communion was to be vouchsafed, and from which, an inexpressibly more efficacious influence was to be communicated, than, in the former dispensation, could even have been conceived.

All, therefore, and far more than all, that the ark of the covenant had been to pious Israelities, the sacrament of the Eucharist must, on the grounds which have been stated, have appeared to the Apostles, and their initiated disciples. Our

¹ It would seem that our Lord's answer to his mother and Joseph, St. Luke ii. 49, might most fitly be rendered, "Why is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be in the house of my Father?"

Lord's assurance to them, in general terms, had been, "Lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the world;" and a still more consolatory promise had been given,—“Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.” The eucharistic institution, understood as has been stated, would necessarily imply the most substantial fulfilment of those comprehensive declarations. However otherwise the great head of the church should be present with his members, he must then be specially present with them, when he gave them spiritual life and nourishment from himself.

In the very idea of such a communication, there was something so sublime and heavenly, that the more it was dwelt upon, the more it would fill the mind with all the impressive results to which it led. And it might not be too much to say, that the pillar of cloud, or of fire, could not have been, to the senses of the Israelites, a surer token of the special presence of Jehovah, than the consecrated symbols in the Eucharist were, to the minds of the Apostles and their fellow-Christians, of an equally special, and much more endearing and effective presence of the incarnate Word. In this ordinance, they would see a mercy-seat as sensibly established, as in the former dispensation, but with far nobler hopes, and better promises; and in the light of our Lord's infallible words, it would place before their

mental eye a Shechinah, as real as that which had visibly possessed itself of the holy of holies, at the dedication of Solomon's temple. In witnessing our Lord's institution of the Eucharist, and his divinely significant consecration of its symbols, they had seen and heard, what was far more than equivalent to that earlier manifestation. They would rely on the faithfulness of their omnipotent Lord, at all times, and in every instance, to verify his own words, by making the eucharistic elements to be *effectually*, what he had named them; and, in this assurance, they would contemplate him, as not less graciously and influentially present, in those holy mysteries, than he had been personally present, in those interviews with which he had favoured them, before ascending to his throne of glory in the heavens.

I have thus ventured to suppose, as matter of moral certainty, the estimate of the Eucharist which would be made by the Apostles, under the mere guidance of our Saviour's expressions. But I am ready to acknowledge, that the force of this argument may not be felt to imply actual demonstration; and that its success will be in proportion only to a certain mental pre-disposition. Many will, doubtless, still ask, if these things are so, why has not this view of the Eucharist been expressly given in holy scripture? If such had been the

judgment of the Apostles, might we not expect to find an explicit declaration of it, in some part of the Apostolic writings?

This question would be reasonable; but the answer is easy; since, through the wisdom of heaven, St. Paul has been led, by certain irregularities among the Corinthians, so to speak of the Eucharist, in his first epistle to that church, as to place the Apostolic doctrine beyond possibility of doubt.

It appears, that many members of the Corinthian church had defiled their Christian purity, by participating in feasts celebrated in heathen temples, and consisting of viands, which had been offered at the shrine of idols. Of this practice, as might well be supposed, St. Paul speaks with horror; but it is very remarkable, that, in his expostulation, he dwells, neither on the sanctity inherent in the Christian character generally, nor on the spiritual privileges and blessings so often the subject of his discourse: instead of this, he urges his charge on the single ground, that the mysterious sanctity of the Lord's Supper was grossly and dangerously profaned, by any intermixture, in its recipients, with the table and the cup of demons.

The Apostle commences, by adducing the case of the ancient Israelites, whose special relation to God he so describes, as to evince the close analogy, between their peculiar circumstances and

those of Christians generally, in point of characteristic distinctions, and of the Corinthian Christians particularly, in point of crime and punishment.

The analogy in characteristic distinctions, he thus intimates: "They" (the Israelites) "were all baptized unto Moses: in the cloud, and in the sea; and they did all eat the same spiritual meat, and did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual rock which followed them; and that rock was Christ."

It need not be remarked, that, in this exordium, St. Paul, with all the skill of a master in discourse, lays a ground for making the holy Eucharist his theme. But does he not do more than this? Does he not, even already, intimate the specific view which *he* took of that ordinance, and in which he meant to represent it? The Israelites, he would have it understood, resembled Christians, in having been sustained with spiritual meat and spiritual drink; that is, evidently, with meat and drink, which had in their nature and substance, something supernatural and divine. But what, by consequence, does this pointed parallel imply, respecting its Christian counterpart? It was, surely, far from St. Paul's thoughts, to give to the type the greater, and to the anti-type the lesser glory. It follows, therefore, that in so designating the sustenance of the Israelites, he intended to convey, even beforehand, a like idea of the eucharistic symbols: these, he

implies, are, also, spiritual meat, and spiritual drink ; that is, have in them a transcendent quality, similarly supernatural and divine.

After an enumeration of instances, in which the Israelites had signally transgressed, and were as signally corrected, the Apostle enters directly upon his subject ; and, in the first place, appeals to the settled belief of Christians, universally, respecting the nature of the Lord's Supper : "The cup of blessing," says he, "which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?"

This interrogatory form deserves particular notice : it implies, that there was, already, such unanimous consent in the Christian church, respecting the nature and import of the Lord's Supper, as to make it necessary only to take for granted the matter of that belief. Let, then, the terms of the Apostle, thus deliberately and decisively applied, be attentively weighed : he does not give a general estimate of the Eucharist, as being the most important and appropriate act of Christian devotion ; but he distinctly and emphatically specifies the mysterious character and efficacy, which the material elements of bread and wine acquired, by their consecration to the holy purpose for which they were appointed.

In a word, according to the Apostle, and that

universal belief to which he appeals, the commemorative celebration of the Eucharist, as a devotional act, is not that which makes it peculiarly beneficial and venerable; but it is so, because, in this ordinance, the aliments which Christ has appointed, become, through his designation and blessing, the direct vehicles of his own divine influences, to capable receivers. Nothing short of this notion would accord with the ascribing of spiritual virtue, specially, to each visible sign; and, what is still more, to each, not as becoming efficacious, through *the act of receiving*, but as endued with efficacy, through *the act of consecration*.

For, we must observe, it is not "the cup of blessing which we *drink*," nor "the bread which we *eat*," that are declared to be the communion of the blood, and the communion of the body, of Christ; but it is said, "the cup of blessing which we *ble*ss; and the bread which we *break*;" clearly indicating, that the eucharistic elements, when once solemnly sanctified according to our Lord's appointment, are to be regarded as being in an inexplicable, but deeply awful manner, the receptacles of that heavenly virtue, which his divine power qualifies them to convey. On such a subject, it would be presumptuous to indulge in any hypothetic speculation. But it would be still more blameable, and at least as prejudicial, not to allow to the Apostle's words all their due import; especially as those very

words contain, the only direct definition of the Eucharist in the sacred writings.

If the language of St. Paul could need elucidation, it might be strictly compared with the several expressions of our Lord, already adverted to; but these must, of themselves, recur; and, at once, fix the unequivocal, however mysterious import, of *the communion of his body*, and *the communion of his blood*. In this accumulated light, it must be felt impossible, that the thing signified should be disproportioned to the force of the expression; and the conclusion, on the whole, must inevitably appear to be, that as our Lord had taught his followers to expect, from his divine person, such influences of his body, and of his blood, as should be, not figurative or illusive, but substantive and vital; and as, in his institution of the Eucharist, he constituted the consecrated bread and wine, the virtual representatives of his body and blood, and by consequence, the effective vehicles of their influences to all capable partakers, so, what our Lord had thus declared, and thus established, is comprehensively contained, and as if solemnly countersigned, in the clear and authoritative recognition of his Apostle.

But even this emphatical passage is only a part of what St. Paul has delivered on the subject of the Eucharist. As, in the wisdom of God, it was on this occasion alone to be directly the theme of discourse, so, accordingly, the Apostle seems anxious

to leave nothing unsaid, that could illustrate the doctrine, or enforce the consequent duty. Having, therefore, by his interrogatory appeal, called attention to the profound and awful nature of the Eucharist, he proceeds to argue, from the case of Jewish sacrifices, with what cautious veneration this Christian mystery ought to be treated. "Consider Israel, after the flesh," he says, and asks—"were not they, who ate of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?" The argument is brief, but the inference cannot be mistaken. The Apostle clearly implies, that the same kind of sanctity, which had been ascribed to things offered on God's altar, under the old law, was now to be ascribed to the eucharistic symbols. That sanctity, he intimates to have been given to the Jewish sacrifices, by the altar on which they had been offered; according to our Lord's declaration, that it is "the altar which sanctifieth the gift;" and *such* he conceives to have been the communication of sanctity, to the matter of the sacrifice, that the partakers in the one, participated also in the other. Such, then, he would have it understood, was strictly in its kind, however more spiritual in its purpose, the sanctity derived by the eucharistic symbols from their high designation, and, through them, conveyed unto the persons of those who partook of them.

That this was, distinctly, St. Paul's meaning, is confirmed by the design which he had in view; namely, that those Corinthians, who had frequented

idolatrous banquets, might be awakened to a full sense, not only of the gross profaneness, but also of the personal danger, of their conduct. On this particular point, he proceeds to enlarge. Even already, however, he has said enough to show, that, in his judgment, a divinely effective virtue became, through consecration, mysteriously united with the eucharistic symbols; and was, through them, communicated beneficially to capable receivers; and, as it should seem, in some such awful manner, to *every* receiver, as to make his contact with any unholy thing, a matter not less of peril to himself, than of insult to the majesty of heaven.

In continuing his expostulation, the Apostle retains the idea of sacrificial communicative influence; and applies it to that criminal intermixture, which it was his immediate object to reprobate. "The things," says he, "which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God, and I would not that ye should be communicants of demons."¹ Such, therefore, is his deduction, merely from the contrariety, between sacrifices to God, and sacrifices to demons. But the particular subject of which the Apostle was treating, called for yet stronger denouncement; he, therefore, immediately adds,—“Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and

¹ As before, in the 18th verse, the Israelites, by eating the sacrifice, were *κοινωνοὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου* (partakers of the altar), so, in the 20th verse, the Corinthians, by eating idol sacrifices, are *κοινωνοὶ τῶν δαιμονίων* (communicants of demons).

the cup of demons ; ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and the table of demons. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy ? are we stronger than he ? ”

The strength of these expressions is remarkable. It seems as if they were intended to convey all possible awfulness of admonition ; “ye *cannot*” do it, says the Apostle, as if he meant to pronounce, that there was some provision in the invisible world, as certain in its operation as the laws of nature, in readiness to avenge such profanation ; to which mysterious vengeance they would infallibly expose themselves, should they neglect his warning. But on what does he rest the certainty of that result ? Not on the moral contrariety of the two acts, however real or extreme, but strictly, on the opposite import and effectiveness of the two cups, and of the two tables, as being respectively the mediums, of communion with the Lord, and of communion with demons.

It is, in fact, the profane and unnatural mixture, of things, the most sacred, with things the most unhallowed, in this visible world, and that, in their own persons, with which St. Paul charges the Corinthians ; and as if he himself was struck with inexpressible horror, at the outrage to Omnipotence itself, which such enormity involved, he gives his feelings vent, in an appeal to all that was impressible in human nature, “Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy ? are we stronger than he ? ”

It was not possible to add greater weight to all that he had spoken, than by this interrogatory. The Jewish high-priest could not have given a more terrible warning, to some daring intruder into the Holy of Holies. The words are awful ; they are as pregnant in meaning, as they are resistless in force. They attest the feeling with which St. Paul had spoken, and guard his words against even the possibility of a figurative construction. And here, for the time, he drops the subject ; perhaps, that an interval for reflection, on all he had just said, and, especially, on his last most awful expostulation, might the better prepare the minds of those to whom he wrote, for what was yet to come.

He had, in fact, another enormity to complain of, and for that purpose he reserves, what is, most strictly, the sequel of his former discourse. He had ended, in the first instance, with the judgments of God, as matter of awful apprehension. From this point he proceeds, when, in the next chapter, he brings his second charge against them, respecting the Eucharist ; namely, that of treating it with disrespect, in the very act of celebration. In his animadversions on this flagrant violation of Christian duty, he appeals to their own experience, for frequent verifications, even already, of that tremendous menace, by which he had, as it were, riveted and sealed his preceding remonstrance.

That he may the more surely gain his purpose,

he first lays the strongest possible ground, by reciting the record of the eucharistic institution, not only as received by him from the report of his brethren, but as directly made known by divine revelation to himself. After repeating those quick and powerful words, which had given imperishable dignity and virtue to that bread, and that cup, as implying the showing forth of the Redeemer's death, as well as (what had been before dwelt upon) the communion of his body and blood, he thus proceeds in his admonition,—“Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, or drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.”

I have quoted this passage at large, that I may call attention to the closeness, with which the Apostle adheres to the idea of the distinct and specifical elements, rather than to the general act of commemoration or communion. There is a kind of physiognomy in language, by which we seem to see, as well as understand, the mind of the writer. Thus, in the passage now transcribed, we not only receive the instruction intended to be conveyed, but, in the precision of the terms, the strictness with which they are adhered to, and the energy with

which they are applied, we have, as it were, the very stamp and signature of St. Paul's own mind and heart. Not only, from first to last, does he keep the eucharistic elements in his view, but he says nothing which does not expressly refer to them. Thus, as the crime is, eating or drinking unworthily, so the punishment is the *eating and drinking* of judgment, (that is, of bodily infliction ;) as if the very receiving of those holy things into the human person, when defiled by polluting contact, or desecrated by actual irreverence, produced, of itself (like the Ark of the Covenant when profanely treated), the calamity, or destruction of the offender. Again, the desecrating irreverence is stated to arise, from not discerning *the Lord's Body* ; that is, from approaching the sacramental symbols, without due discrimination of their transcendent quality. In this awful designation of the matter of the sacrament, the Apostle seems to have thought his subject carried to its height. What more, in truth, could even St. Paul have added, either for the correction of the Corinthians, or for the instruction of all succeeding Christians ?

He therefore merely strengthens what he has said, by referring to those divine judgments, which had been already inflicted. "For this cause," says he, "many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep." The Corinthians themselves had probably been suffering these calamities, without

adverting to their actual source. But this awful explanation would, at once, lead them to compare their crime and punishment, with those signal cases of a like nature, recorded in Holy Scripture ; with that, for example, of Nadab and Abihu, who offered strange fire on God's altar ; with that of the Philistines, who brought the ark into the house of Dagon ; with that of the Bethshemites, whose profane curiosity led them to look into the ark, and who became the victims of their own presumption ; and with that of Uzzah, who drew his own instant death from the ark, by an inconsiderate touch. They must, at once, have seen and acknowledged, that what was just and necessary, in those ancient instances of divine chastisement, must be accounted equally just and necessary, in the case then existing ; since every reason that could be conceived, for fencing the symbols of divine presence and power, under the Old Testament, must hold good, for an equal fencing, of similar symbols, under the New Testament. It could not, for one moment, be imagined, that either the altar, or the ark of the Lord, should be guarded by more terrible majesty, than that which, on equally divine authority, was to be "discerned" as "the Lord's Body."

But does not the awful warning, respecting "eating or drinking unworthily," intimate, by parity of reason, or rather on a still surer ground, the divine potency of the elements, to all qualified

receivers? For, if to eat or drink unworthily, is to eat and drink divine malediction, then, no less surely, to eat and drink worthily, is to eat and drink divine benediction. It is evidently, according to St. Paul, the mysterious sanctity of the thing unworthily received, which makes it the vehicle of vengeance to him, by whom it is profaned. But if the sacred symbols be thus endued with a supernatural influence, to avenge their abuse, they must possess a like supernatural influence, where they are duly and reverently received, to benefit and bless the receiver. In fact, we must conclude, that it is their being divinely fitted to bless, which alone could give them an avenging power, when profaned ; and, consequently, that the Apostle, in adding this last distinct and emphatical declaration, confirms all that he had said before, and puts the Christian doctrine of the Eucharist beyond the possibility of question.

To understand the mysterious term of the Lord's Body, in any such gross sense as has been fancied in the church of Rome, would be to overlook our Redeemer's expression, already in part quoted, "It is the spirit which quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing. The words which I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."

But let us not therefore rush into an opposite extreme ; nor treat the words of an inspired Apostle, as we would not treat those of any common

intelligent writer. Let us observe, that every expression St. Paul uses, tends, as it were, more and more, to invest the sacramental symbols with an ineffable measure, of derivative dignity, and instrumental virtue. He gives no shadow of pretext for any carnal interpretation; but he says all that could be said, to make us regard "that bread, and that cup," not only as the visible pledge, but the effective organ, of a vital communication, from the invisible, but then specially operative, and therefore specially present, Redeemer. For he alone it is, who could make those symbols to be, in virtue and efficacy, his body and blood.

In thus explaining the Sacrament of the Eucharist, the Apostle most truly tells us a mystery; but a mystery which (as has been observed) the first Christians were prepared, by every divine analogy, to receive; and which could scarcely need vindication in these latter times, if the zeal of contending Christians did not so generally neglect all truth, even of Holy Scripture itself, which does not directly serve as a weapon against the error, real or supposed, which they are anxious to refute, or as a support to the particular theory, which it is their purpose to maintain.

On this account chiefly, rather than because laboured elucidation was at all necessary, have I dwelt so long on the Apostle's expressions. I have not wished to add any thing to their strength,

much less to turn them from their intended aim. I have merely been anxious, by the minutest attention, and the most sober consideration, to elicit from them their precise and entire meaning; especially as it has pleased the divine wisdom, that these passages of the 10th and 11th chapters of the first Corinthians, should be the sole instance, in which the doctrine of the Eucharist is *infallibly* stated and explained.

But, perhaps, it may still be doubted, whether it be essential to the due estimation, and beneficial use, of the Lord's Supper, that the Apostle's expressions should be as literally interpreted, as they have been in the preceding observations; and whether he may not be considered, as, in some measure, employing a figurative mode of speech, to which it will not be unreasonable to give a proportionally qualified construction.

To this I would answer, that in every passage of Holy Scripture, as well as in that more immediately in view, it ought to be our first care to ascertain, in what manner the divine speaker, or writer, means to be understood. If in a figurative manner, some key will assuredly be given us, whereby to arrive at the simple and solid sense. This, perhaps, will be intimated, in the very terms which are used, by the obvious impossibility of any other interpretation; or, at least, the context will afford such light, as to

explain the import, if not also to illustrate the fitness, of the metaphorical expressions. It would be easy to produce examples; but the passage particularly before us, could, on no reasonable ground, be included in them: for I conceive it would be impossible to point out *one* strictly figurative term, in the entire discourse.

A figurative term is that, which, by substituting some other term or terms, may be translated into plain language. But if the expressions of St. Paul, respecting the Eucharist, be tried by this rule, their import, be it ever so mysterious, cannot be proved metaphorical. For instance, what plainer terms could we pretend to substitute, for *the communion of the blood*, or *the communion of the body of the Lord*? Nay, the very term of *the Lord's body*, is so used by him, as infinitely to transcend all attempts at adequate explication. When the Church of Christ is called his body, we see at once that it is a figure, from our acquaintance with the subject thus denominated. But when we read of the Lord's eucharistic body, we read of something not otherwise made known to us; and, therefore, cannot similarly resolve its import, into a plainer notion; which will be no less the case with our Saviour's several expressions already adverted to. To weigh the consonant terms of our Lord and his Apostles, with sobriety and humility, will be to feel, that they unitedly assure us of a heavenly and spiritual

reality, divine in its source, infallible in its efficacy, inconceivably venerable in its nature and character, and no less dreadful in its profanation. What is said therefore on this subject, is not figurative, but it is mysterious and transcendental; because, obviously, the thing signified, rises, not only above the language, but the conception, of man. St. Paul had learned what he delivers (he tells us) by revelation; most probably when he was caught up into paradise, and heard "unspeakable words." When, therefore, the Apostle speaks as in the instance before us, of that which is heavenly and divine, we must, in reason, believe, that, however exalted his language, the matter of which he speaks is incomparably more exalted; and that if we would do justice, to him, to the subject, and to ourselves, we must understand his terms in the fulness of their import, as even then, we shall only see by means of a glass, obscurely; and, therefore, be liable, through the least aberration of our mental vision, either to see delusively, or not to see at all.

But may it not be apprehended, that the ascribing of such instrumental importance, to the material elements of bread and wine, as the literal interpretation of St. Paul's expression would imply, involves an inconsistency with that purely spiritual character, which is regarded as the great distinction of the gospel dispensation?

To this it might with reason be answered, that, in forming our notions of the gospel dispensation, we are not to trust to any general conclusions, however plausible, but simply to its own representations of itself. From these we shall learn, that, though the gospel is purely spiritual in its ends, the means which it employs, are most wisely adapted and proportioned, to the mixed nature of man. It is the exquisiteness of this accommodation, which constitutes the most conclusive internal evidence, that the author of Christianity needed not that any should testify to him of man, inasmuch as he knew what was in man. To a creature consisting, not of spirit only, but of soul and body also, how disproportionate would have been a scheme of moral improvement, much more of moral disenthralment, adapted exclusively to the highest portion of his nature?

But the fact is, that the gospel commenced in an accommodation to man's animal exigencies, which was as admirable, as it was gracious ; and which the hosts of heaven contemplated with delight and wonder. The incarnation of the co-eternal Son, through which St. John was enabled to declare, what he and his fellow-apostles "had seen with their eyes, what they had looked upon, and their hands had handled, of the word of life," was, in the first instance, so to consult human nature, in its animal and sensitive capacity, as to give

the strongest pledge, that a dispensation, thus introduced, would, in every subordinate provision, manifest the same spirit, and operate on the same principle.

For could it be thought, that the first wonderful accommodation of Godhead, to the sensitive apprehensions of man, should be wholly temporary? and that, though that mystery of godliness was ever to be regarded, as the vital source of all spiritual benefits and blessings, no continuance of this wise, and gracious condescension should be manifested in the means, whereby its results were to be perpetuated, and made effectual?

May we not rather conclude, that, on the same wise and gracious consideration, which induced the divine nature to enshrine itself in a human person, that, through that medium, there might be a more familiar, more impressive, and more engaging communication of God with man; it would be deemed, by the divine wisdom and goodness, most suitable to man's natural feelings and conceptions, to convey to him the special influences of incarnate Deity, through a medium, similarly adapted to his imagination, and his senses? And when we believe, (as, if we are Christians, we must believe,) that he, who was God over all, united himself to so low a thing as human flesh, in order to become the fountain of those influences, we surely need not question the credibility of his conveying those influences, through

any other work of his own hands, which he saw it fit to appoint. When he had condescended to embody himself in our flesh, that he might, more conformably to the laws of our nature, give spiritual life to the world, and when he was establishing a perpetual ordinance, expressly to represent that primary mystery, and to subserve its purpose by instrumentally communicating its virtue, was it either unsuitable, or improbable, that the heavenly grace, to be thus communicated, should be, as it were, embodied, in two of the purest and simplest provisions, which, as Creator of the world, he had given, for the sustenance of our animal life, and the refreshment of our animal weakness?

The expediency of such a method, as peculiarly fitted to impress the mind of man, is illustrated (as has been observed) by all the analogous instances already adverted to. In no case could the divine power itself have required any medium of operation; and, therefore, every thing of this kind, must have been employed, in order to an easier apprehension, and a deeper feeling, of the source from which the benefit proceeded. It was chiefly to give such an apprehension, and excite such a feeling, that miraculous works were wrought; and that end could not have been more infallibly secured, than by enduing with supernatural efficacy, an instrumental means, which, in itself, was utterly inefficacious.

It was obviously by no general law, that a benefit thus conferred had been accomplished ; nor would it require any reasoning to establish the belief, that the virtue which had so wonderfully embodied itself in a material vehicle, could be no less than a real and substantive influence from the divine omnipotence.

Was it not then, if possible, still more requisite, that a like apprehension, and a like feeling, should be ensured, respecting the highest and holiest communication, that had ever proceeded from God to man ? Estimating the blessing conveyed in the Eucharist, by the united representation of our Lord, and of St. Paul, can we suppose, that any suitable means would be omitted of attesting, to our reason and natural feelings, the divinity of that blessing ? And what could be more suitable, than that the same expedient, which had been employed, to impress human feeling, with the sense of divine operation, in so many inferior instances, should be employed for the same necessary purpose, in the very highest instance, in which man while on this earth, was to be the subject of divine operation, and the receiver of supernatural blessings ?

Instead, therefore, of questioning the literal import of St. Paul's expressions, shall we not rather recognise, in that import, the uniformity of the divine proceedings ? and the depth of that wisdom, which, not more for the humbling of the proud, than for the

consolation of the humble, continues, in the sublimest instance on this side of heaven, to make the weakness of the instrument an irrefragable evidence, that the blessing received, is directly, and purely, from himself? The assurance of this fact is invaluable; and it would be impossible to imagine any more suitable way, in which such assurance could have been given. It leaves to faith its entire exercise, inasmuch as no extraordinary impression is made, either on the external, or the internal sense; but it exercises faith in the highest and happiest manner, by presenting to it an object, which, in its nature and in its nearness, must be felt to unite, heaven with earth, and God with man. Such is the reckoning which even reason must make, if the actual transmission of divine influence, through the elements, be once admitted. We, doubtless, *can* conceive heavenly influence to be communicated, without any medium whatever; but we *cannot* conceive a spiritual influence, conveyed through such material mediums, to be any other than heavenly and divine.

But, in addition to what we may deduce, from the general method of the divine proceedings, and from the reason of the case, do we not find, by actual experience, that such an unequivocal pledge of divine operation was necessary, to preserve the belief of such operation "whole and undefiled," in the Christian Church? The fact of strictly supernatural grace,

though in itself so consolatory, is retained with difficulty in the sceptical mind of man. It has, accordingly, been modified in various ways, by some persons, and boldly rejected by others. To establish therefore an ordinance, in the obvious aspect and consistent import of which, the doctrine of strictly supernatural grace should ever have a divine attestation, was to perpetuate this most important point of faith, in the surest and most practical manner. It provided for the close and candid Christian reasoner, imperishable premises, leading to the most certain conclusions ; and it afforded to the simply devout, an instruction, through the senses, to the mind, which would teach deeper things than language could convey ; and make an impression on the inmost feelings, of which their indistinct apprehension would neither abate the awfulness, nor substantially prevent the utility.

It is, on the contrary, to be remarked, that where the notion of the Lord's Supper has been such, as to exclude the instrumental efficacy of the sacramental symbols, the ordinance itself has appeared to lose its interest and attractiveness. Of this fact we have decisive evidence, in a complaint made by the pious Doddridge, in one of his sermons to young persons, wherein he invites religious youth, to early communion. "I have frequently found," he says, "and I believe it has been the experience of many of my brethren in the ministry, that young persons,

not only of a very sober and regular conduct, but even those who have appeared most deeply impressed with the concerns of their souls, and experimentally acquainted, so far as we can judge, with regenerating grace, have, in many instances, shown a strange coldness to this blessed institution ; and we have known not a few, who have grown old in the neglect of it ! ” But whence this indifference, which the worthy Doddridge so candidly acknowledges, and so sincerely laments ? Did it not arise from his, and his brethren’s view of the Lord’s Supper, as a mere commemorative and covenanting transaction, in which grace was to be, as in other religious ordinances, exercised and improved, but no special communication of heavenly influence to be expected ? Had the Eucharist been regarded as a divinely instituted conduit of supernatural grace, directly from its fountain, could such persons as Doddridge describes, have been remiss in their attendance ? In that case, would not their love and value of the Lord’s Supper be in exact proportion, to their love and value of religion itself ? But whenever the strictly supernatural influence of the Eucharist is overlooked, or unacknowledged, (and such will naturally, if not necessarily, be the consequence of rejecting the mysterious designation of the symbols,) attention to this Christian ordinance, will be little more than gratuitous ; a natural effect, perhaps, of Christian ardour, because it is matter

of divine injunction, but not a necessary result of Christian sincerity. It is, in this view of it, merely a positive law of Christianity, acting exclusively upon the feelings of fear, of duty, or of gratitude. Contemplated as the actual vehicle of Christ's own ineffable influences, to the capable receiver, it becomes a matter of intrinsic interest, to neglect which, would be to neglect both present and everlasting salvation.

Besides, the sacred Eucharist, when thus conceived, becomes not only more attractive to the upright Christian, but also much more consolatory. When this holy ordinance is supposed to rise above the other means of grace, not by any appropriate influence of omnipotent power, but only by its more direct reference to the mercy and goodness of the dying Redeemer, the Christian, in partaking of it, can expect benefit, in proportion only to the actual state of his devotional feelings. Let his confidence in the promised grace of Christ be ever so sincere, his hope of a fresh communication will rise, or fall, with the conscious ardour, or the conscious coldness, of his affections. But these not being at human command, and seldom or never moving in exact proportion to the settled purposes of the heart, the consequence, on the whole, will naturally be, that when animating influences are most needed, they will be least expected. Whereas, if there be a persuasion, that divine grace is communicated, in,

and through, the Sacrament, by a special exercise of divine power, it will follow that, not an inability to co-operate, but solely an incapacity to receive, will obstruct the communication.¹

The importance of this distinction, I humbly conceive, will be felt by every one, who has religiously inspected himself. In efforts of the heart to rise toward God, *to will* may be most sincerely present with us, when, how to perform that which is good, we find not. Even in an advanced stage of piety, there may be least power of mental exertion, when its sensible necessity is greatest ; for instance, under infirmity of body or mind ; or when some distressing event has caused, what St. Peter calls, "heaviness through manifold temptations." How comfortable, then, amid this "weakness of our mortal nature," to reflect, not only that God *can* internally aid, and strengthen us, by his own secret influences, independently of our active co-operation, but that he has assured us of this unspeakable blessing, by such a permanent pledge and means of its

¹ It is not possible, within such narrow limits as I have prescribed to myself, to guard the thought, expressed in this paragraph, against the danger of misapprehension. To answer this purpose, I must have gone into something like digression, which would have perplexed the thread of my discourse. I will therefore merely observe, that I proceed upon a principle of the Catholic Church, rested in by the Revisers of our Liturgy in 1661, when conferring, previously, with the Non-Conformist Divines,—namely, that "God's sacraments have their effects, where the receiver doth not, *ponere obicem*, put any bar against them."—Account of the Proceedings of the Commissioners of both Persuasions, &c., p. 99.

accomplishment, as, by its very character and nature, supersedes all co-operation, and requires, solely, the faculty of reception. If only we are athirst, we have here a fountain of life, to which we may indeed come, without money, and without price; and which comes to us without any diluting intermixture, as immediately flowing from the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

But this view of the Lord's Supper, not only ministers to encouragement, where encouragement is wanting, but it also serves to repress all spiritual pride, and undue self-gratulation. It is observable, that those sincere maintainers of God's effectual grace, who do not regard the Eucharist as the actual conduit of its conveyance, deem it necessary to guard the supposed possessors of that grace, against robbing God of his honour, by ascribing to themselves, what they owe to his bounty. And there can be no doubt, that such a false reckoning is much more than incidental, where the view is directed only to those means of grace, in which the human faculties so co-operate, as to make it impossible to draw a distinct line, between what supervenient grace does in the transaction, and what man does for himself. But wherever the Eucharist is considered as the appropriate vehicle, of the animating and strengthening grace of Christ to man, such cautions, as those adverted to, will hardly be requisite.

He who clearly and confidently expects to receive, in "the cup of blessing which is blessed, the communion of Christ's blood," and in "the bread which is broken, the communion of Christ's body," will naturally and necessarily depreciate all that he could do for himself, in comparison with that transcendent communication. In the sublime simplicity of the eucharistic institution, the humble expectant of heavenly blessing is abstracted from all human agency, of others, or of himself. The solemn words, used from the earliest times, in both the eastern and western church, and, through the distinguishing providence of God, preserved in our own, "*Sursum corda*," and the reply of the faithful, "*Habemus ad Dominum*,"¹ speak the one common feeling, infallibly excited, by "discerning the Lord's body" in the consecrated symbols; and, by consequence, looking for the blessing exclusively from him, who makes those elements "the hiding of his power."² The mind thus impressed, will feel no tendency to ascribe to itself, the benefits it may have received. If spiritual life be consciously felt to gain strength and ascendancy, the fixed belief of a sacramental conveyance of that life, will, at once, increase the feeling of delight and of humility,—of delight, because the influences thus communicated, are so purely from the Godhead itself, as to imply a real commencement, as well as certain

¹ "Lift up your hearts! R. We lift them up unto the Lord."

² Habakkuk iii. 4.

pledge, of everlasting beatitude ; of humility, because the direct and unmixed apprehension of the divine power and presence, which the discernment of the Lord's body in the symbols must imply, cannot but impress upon the mind of man, such a sense of his own comparative baseness and nothingness, and inspire such an habitual and deep sobriety, as could not be conceived equally producible, through any other existing means in this lower world.

And as the lowliness thus infused, is of the same nature with that of angels, and has in it no tendency to superstitious weakness, so the satisfaction which is enjoyed, has no relation to enthusiastic illusion. This latter is always the offspring of a supposed distinguishing communication from God ; a peculiar afflatus, as it is imagined, by the mere will of the Spirit ; and not subject to be controlled, even by the clearest rules of scripture. But however elevating the idea of the eucharistic intercourse with God, the mind is hereby raised to no giddy height ; the elevation, which must be experienced under a full apprehension of this divine provision, is as sober, as it is sublime. The vouchsafement is neither personal, nor partial ; but extended to every capable member of the Christian Church : the apparatus is such, as to act neither on the sensitive, nor the passionate feelings, but solely on the purest perceptions of the mind, and the soundest sensibilities of the heart : and the adorable agency itself, has nothing in it akin to the whirlwind,

the earthquake, or the fire ; but, in this instance, operates, as in the great economy of visible nature ; with the same silence, as in causing the earth to vegetate, or the planets to move in their orbits, through the heavens. Need it then be said, that the glare of the meteor does not differ more from the light of the sun, than the transports of the enthusiast differ from those exalted apprehensions, which deep views of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper must naturally, both awaken, and sustain, in every devout mind and heart ?

I have already adverted to the mysterious communication which the Eucharist imparts, being a pledge of the same divine presence, in, and with, the Christian Church, as the Jewish Church had enjoyed, in the inner sanctuary of its Temple. But on this particular point, I must beg leave to offer a few additional observations.

I observed, that such a communication of divine influence, as could be effected only by the omnipotent power of our Redeemer, must also, of necessity, imply his special and extraordinary presence ; and I inferred, that the Apostles and their brethren would thus feel themselves amply compensated, for that noblest of all Jewish privileges, the special residence of Jehovah in the midst of his people ; inasmuch as in the eucharistic institution, estimated as our Lord himself had taught them, their mental eye would

recognise a Shechinah¹ as real, as that which had taken possession of the Holy of Holies, at the dedication of the Temple built by Solomon.

To illustrate the importance of this particular consideration, may it not be remarked, that though the omnipresence of God is a most awful and momentous truth, yet, even in the best-disposed minds, the sense, merely, of this presence, however it must excite philosophical reverence, would scarcely awaken filial affection? Then only can we contemplate God as our father, when we have assurance that he regards us as his children; and that we are, distinctly and individually, within the gracious notice, and under the direct influence, of our Almighty parent.

The patriarchs of old were, doubtless, firm in their belief of the divine omnipresence.² But this alone

¹ But, under the Christian dispensation, each believer has that Shechinah in his own heart. "Ye are the temples of the Holy Ghost." "He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you."

² The degree and manner in which pious persons, under the Jewish dispensation, were impressed with the divine omnipresence, is admirably exemplified in the 139th Psalm. But the question is, could that great truth have been either so practically felt, or so magnificently descanted on, except where the established fact of a special presence gave it animation and sustenance?

The prayer of Solomon, at the dedication of the Temple (1 Kings viii.) also contains as sublime a recognition of the Divine omnipresence, as could be expressed in words (v. 27); and yet every subsequent portion of that noble piece of devotional eloquence, gives evidence of the confidence and consolation, which the devout king derived, from the anticipation of a *pecially present God*, who *thus*, in boundless mercy, adapted his infinitude, to the apprehensions and affections of his limited and dependent creatures.

would scarcely have supported them, when they "went forth, not knowing whither they went." Their supreme consolation arose from the persuasion, that the eye of God was specially upon them, and the hand of God directly and effectively with them; to which happy confidence they had been raised, by such manifestations of his special presence, repeatedly made to them, as were, at the time, a matter of unutterable comfort, and left behind them a "home-felt delight," and "sober certainty," which no earthly circumstances were sufficient to destroy.

In those instances, the awe of infinite Deity was necessarily felt; but this naturally overwhelming sentiment, was softened into unutterable peace and joy, by such undelusive demonstrations of the Friend and the Father. Hence, the very places where those manifestations had been made, became dear to the patriarchs. To those memorable scenes they loved to return, that they might there offer up their homage with excited recollection, deeper gratitude, and more sensible consolation.

The care which was taken to continue, to the posterity of the patriarchs, the same substantial demonstration of a specially present God, has been already dwelt upon; and nothing additional need be said to show, that this exercise of divine condescension was carried to its utmost height, in the incarnation of the Eternal Word; all former tokens of evidences of the special presence of Jehovah, being, in comparison

with the actual advent of Emmanuel, God with us, but preparatives and prelibations.

Taking, then, this long-continued, and, at length, consummated condescension of God, to that nature which he had given to man, into our consideration ; and keeping in view the entire sameness of human nature, under the Christian, as under the patriarchal and Jewish dispensations ; can we imagine, that, when the Godhead had come nearest, and had most intimately familiarised itself with man, all substantive intercourse with our Emmanuel was thenceforward to cease, and that the highest dispensation should wholly want that natural satisfaction, with which lower dispensations had been so signally favoured ; and which, while man possessed the same organisation of spirit, soul, and body, could never cease to be panted after, and virtually demanded ?

That the Incarnate Word, after finishing the work of his humiliation, should no longer manifest himself to the external senses, was declared by himself to be expedient, as requisite to that spiritual course, in which his disciples were, from that time, to proceed. But it was essential to this very design, that they should consider him as withdrawn from their bodily senses only ; and that, as far as their exigencies required, he would still be as really present with them, as in the days of his flesh.

But, to establish this assurance, some divine pledge was indispensable. Without some token,

by which his special approach to them should be notified, and on their recurrence to which, they might confide that he would be invisibly present with them, to aid and bless them, as effectually as if they saw him in the midst of them,—without such a provision, I say, the Christian dispensation would have had no adequate security, against such vagueness of apprehension, and coldness of affection, as would have sunk it far below the level of Jewish devotion. The mind of Christians, in that case, could have rationally contemplated only the divine *omnipresence*; and the piety of the intelligent and sober-minded, could have been little better than a more definite, and more firmly grounded, natural religion. For those who had more reason than affection, such a system might have sufficed. But, if we may say it with due reverence, however the diffusive rays of Deity, may not only afford light, but excite a degree of warmth in the spiritual, like those of the sun, in the material world; still, in the one case, as in the other, it is not diffusion of rays, but the concentration of them, which produces a melting ardour.

That the apprehension merely of divine omnipresence, should not be adequate to the mental exigencies of man, is the less to be doubted, as it would seem to be insufficient for maintaining the devotion, even of higher intelligences. We read in the book of Job, that there was a day, when the

sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord ; and that there was another day, when they did the same. Intimations of a like kind are numerous in the Old Testament ; and if we attend to what is said in the Apocalypse, we shall find them still more abundant in the New. Doubtless, we can know but little of these heavenly mysteries : still, the uniform fact of a special presence, in the invisible world, is indisputable ; and would it not seem to be almost a self-evident truth, that finite minds, however exalted, can apprehend the Godhead, with a satisfaction proportioned to their nature, only by means of a definite manifestation ?

That this exigence is increased in man, by his terrestrial nature, needs no proof : it is obvious that, in this world, the entire movement of things is adapted to that nature ; and thus, our innate tendencies, and our external circumstances unite, to limit and modify our mental action, be the object of that action ever so exalted.

Accordingly, if we examine ourselves, we shall perceive, that, in whatever concerns us, we require definite matter of fact, on which to repose our minds, as much as we need some solid substance, to support our bodies. It is of no essential moment, through what species of evidence the matter of fact is notified to us, if only the notification have clear marks of authenticity. Hence, in human affairs, there is

always more or less exercise of what may fairly be called faith ; but always on an understood, or supposed ground, of unequivocal reality.

That the various evidences of our divine religion, and particularly the Holy Scriptures, are most wisely and graciously adapted to these habits of the human mind, is indisputable. But whether the utmost plenitude of recorded testimony would meet all our mental exigencies, either as finite, or as animalised beings, appears a matter of much less easy determination. It would rather seem that, to consult fully our finite, and still more for our terrestrial nature, in addition to all other provisions, there would be need of some impressive and demonstrative pledge, and token, of the continued direct intercourse of the all-gracious Being with his human servants. Such a pledge and token would completely meet the demand of human nature, for matter-of-fact assurance. And if the expediency of supplying that demand could not otherwise be proved, it might be inferred from what has been already adverted to ; I mean, the striking tendency of those, by whom the notion of any such pledge and token is rejected, either to think illusively of the direct intercourse of God with the human spirit, or else utterly to deny its reality.

But, in following the light of our Redeemer, and the guidance of his Apostle, do we not find, in the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, just such a pledge

and token of the special presence, and real influence, of our God and Saviour, as at once meets the demand of our nature, and suits the high aim, and intellectual spirit, of the Christian dispensation? That life of faith, by which, as Christians, we gradually rise on the moral scale, would have been counteracted, had any impression been made on the senses; whereas, the absence of every such impression preserves from delusive mixture, the moral evidence of reality; and fits the mind for the most sober perception of its practical influence. The great point, to which every circumstance in the institution bears witness, is, that the cup of blessing which is blessed, is the communion of the Lord's blood, and that the bread which is broken, is the communion of his body. But reason must pronounce, that earthly elements can serve so high and holy a purpose, only as instruments of the divine power; and in such an exercise of the divine power, the special presence of the Almighty agent, according to all our habits of thinking, is necessarily implied. In yielding to the force of St. Paul's first position, we are directly led to this impressive conclusion. And its unutterable weight and interest must concur, with the infinite value of the communicated blessing, to deepen the effect upon every human feeling.

In this view, as often as we approach the table of the Lord, we may account ourselves to have admission, in a manner beyond human conception, into the

presence-chamber of the King Messiah. Under the full sense of this Christian privilege, we shall not need a Bethel, a Peniel, the Jewish Sanctuary, or even its Holy of Holies. In contemplating, with St. Paul, the mystery of the Eucharist, the Christian cannot but see, that, in this sacred ordinance, especially and most eminently, "a new and living way" is opened for him (far above what was granted even to the Jewish High Priest), to "enter into the holiest, by the blood of Jesus."

Is it, then, too much to say, that the Eucharist, thus apprehended, makes the richest provision, which we could conceive to be made by any stated means in this lower world, for our spiritual sustenance and comfort? While, as a pledge and token of divine presence and influence, its authenticity never can be impaired,—its significancy, to close and sober attention, never obscured,—its invisible mystery will be as wonderful, as impressive, and as inestimable, in its latest, as in its earliest celebration. The communion of the Lord's blood, and the communion of the Lord's body, must have, as terms, the same profound import,—as blessings, the same infinite value, yesterday, to-day, and for ever. Let not, therefore, the simplicity of what is visible to our bodily sight, veil from our mental eye those invisible realities, which are to us so consolatory, and in themselves so glorious. On the contrary, let us recognise the same spirit of meek majesty, which veiled its transcendent brightness, in

the mystery of the incarnation, as still continuing the like gracious condescension, in the mystery of the Eucharist; and let us joyfully and reverently approach to do homage to our King, who, in this his own peculiar institution, comes to diffuse benediction in his mystical Zion, with the same apparent lowliness, as when, in conformity with the divine prediction, he entered his literal Jerusalem, "sitting upon an ass, and upon a colt, the foal of an ass."

I might now proceed, in the way of contrast, to remark more particularly on those views of the Lord's Supper, which stand opposed to the explanation attempted in these pages. I might possibly show, that, by rejecting the mysterious instrumentality of the symbols, and thereby reducing the sacrament itself, externally, to a mere ceremony, and internally, to an act of common Christian devotion, besides the liberty thus taken with Holy Scripture, the eucharistic celebration at once loses all its proportioned hold (proportioned, I mean, to its high origin) on the natural reason, as well as on the natural feelings of man. But these would be, in some sort, controversial topics; and I trust the grounds on which the claims of the sacred Eucharist have been shown to rest, do not need to be defended by such auxiliaries.

I might also pursue still farther, the line of observation which I have been following. I might speak of that general influence on the whole mass of professing

Christians, which might be looked for, from the doctrine of St. Paul, respecting the Lord's Supper, being literally received, and adequately promulgated. I might show, that, by this means, those who are yet insensible to the goodness and wisdom of God, manifested in the Gospel, would be obliged to recognise another of his divine attributes, before which the hardest heart must bow,—His almighty power,—as in direct and continued exercise, within the Christian sanctuary; and I might support the justness of this reckoning, by appealing to the precise purpose for which St. Paul introduced those invaluable declarations, and the manner in which he enforces them. I might dwell upon the indescribable light and warmth, which all the other solemn services of religion would be felt to derive, from such a central sphere of Divine presence and operation; and which would even make each hallowed roof to impress him who should come under it, with the feeling of Jacob at Bethel,—“How dreadful is this place! This is none other than the house of God; this is the gate of heaven!!”

But I forbear. I have said enough for my special purpose; and, if it gives satisfaction in the quarter, from whence the thought of examining the subject was received, the pleasure I have felt in the employment, will be deeply enhanced by such a reward.

POSTSCRIPT TO THE TREATISE ON
THE EUCHARIST

POSTSCRIPT TO THE TREATISE ON THE EUCHARIST.

THERE are two points adverted to in the preceding observations, respecting which, I may be thought to have not sufficiently explained myself.

First, I have expressly intimated a specific difference, between the general influences of the Holy Spirit on men's minds and hearts, and those peculiar influences, for the conveyance of which, the sacrament of the Eucharist has been specially provided.

For this distinction, I conceive I have the clearest warrant of Holy Scripture. We learn, from both the New and Old Testament, that the influences of the Holy Spirit have been ever attendant on the revealed knowledge of God, with whatever degree of clearness, or fulness, the revelation was made. All true Christians agree, that those influences were always indispensable to the rectifying of man's moral nature; and, under the Jewish dispensation, we find David imploring this heavenly blessing in as strong terms, as if he had learned their necessity

in the school of Christianity:—"Take not," said he, "thy Holy Spirit from me. Restore to me the joy of thy salvation, and stablish me with thy free spirit." And we are as distinctly told, that the Holy Ghost was upon Simeon and Anna, as it is said, afterwards, of the Apostles themselves. And yet it is no less clearly asserted, that, in a certain peculiar and eminent sense, the Holy Ghost was not given, until the Lord Jesus Christ was glorified; evidently implying, that, under the Gospel dispensation, the influences of the Divine Spirit would be so much more excellent and effective, than any such influences which, till then, had been afforded, as to make those former operations seem to disappear from view, in comparison with the blessings to be conferred, in the spiritual kingdom of the Messiah.

That the communication of the Holy Spirit, to which this high distinction is given, did not consist in those miraculous powers, with which, at the first, the special grace of the Gospel was so largely accompanied, is evident on many clear grounds. For example: those extraordinary powers were soon found to be but temporary; but the evangelical communication of the Holy Spirit, was expressly declared perpetual. "Repent," said St. Peter, on the day of Pentecost, to the Jews, who were moved by his discourse, "and be baptized every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost; for the promise is unto you,

and to your children, and to all that are afar off; even as many as the Lord our God shall call." This invaluable assurance was implied, even in the first express notification of such a purposed blessing, to the Apostles. "I will pray the Father," says our Lord, "and he will give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever." Nor is the comprehensiveness of this promise made doubtful, by its being addressed personally to the disciples alone, inasmuch as another analogous assurance, which is, in like manner, personally addressed to the Apostles only, must, from its unequivocal extension, be applied to all ages of the Church. "Go," said he, "and disciple all nations, &c.; and lo! I am with you always, even to the end of the world." It need scarcely be remarked, that the term "for ever," in the former case, if doubtful in itself, is made indubitable by this latter strictly equivalent, but still more unquestionable expression.

I forbear to adduce farther proof, that the gift of the Holy Ghost, in its high evangelical meaning, is always to be understood in a moral, and not in a miraculous sense, except by making one remark, which is too important to be omitted,—that the peculiar characters of this gift are inapplicable, to even the highest possible miraculous powers. For the evangelic gift of the Holy Ghost is declared by St. Paul, to be the earnest of the everlasting inheritance; whereas, miraculous powers were so

far from being such an earnest, that our Lord assures us, he will declare, at the last day, to many who had possessed those powers, that he never knew them. We are moreover taught by St. Paul, that where the Holy Ghost has been given, the love of God is "shed abroad in the heart;" while the same Apostle elsewhere intimates, that the highest exercise of miraculous powers may be found, where that divine affection is wanting.

What then is, in truth, that special gift of the Spirit, which is represented as the peculiar distinction, as well as supreme blessing, of the Gospel dispensation? I conceive, that if we attentively examine the New Testament, we shall find abundant, and concurrent evidence, that the gift of the Holy Spirit, which is there so emphatically dwelt upon, and so eminently designated, has direct and exclusive reference to the co-operative part, which the third person of the blessed Trinity has been pleased to take with the Incarnate Word, in the work of man's spiritual redemption. It is, assuredly, far too profound a subject, to be fathomed by our scanty intellect; but that which is written, is written for our instruction; and it is, therefore, no less our duty than our interest, to examine with humility and attention, what has been made known to us on this important point, in the word of inspiration.

I conceive, that while the whole three persons of the blessed Trinity are uniformly represented,

as taking a like gracious interest in the spiritual redemption of man, the actual accomplishment of the design is more directly referred, to the distinct, yet concurrent agency, first, of the eternal Word, and secondly, of the co-eternal Spirit. I do not here enter into the enquiry, respecting what preliminary measures might have been judged necessary, to harmonize God's condescending goodness to man, with the general government of the intelligent universe. This profound subject, I conceive, is rather intimated than clearly revealed, in the sacred volume. Of this, however, we are sure; that whatever divine wisdom saw expedient, was perfectly accomplished; and may we not reasonably think, it was so accomplished, as to leave to us no other concern, than to secure to ourselves those benefits and blessings, which have been so graciously, and so wonderfully provided for us?

Of those benefits and blessings, the chief one is represented in Holy Scripture to be, the spiritual animation of our souls, by a divinely communicated influence; of which the eternal Word, made flesh, is uniformly set forth, as the directly communicative fountain. This mysterious provision, for restoring the diseased nature of man, and replenishing it with the moral health and happiness, for which it was created, was expressly promulgated by our Lord himself, in his last discourse to his Apostles. Under the semblance of a vine and its branches

he instructed them in the nature of that spiritual union with him, and continual derivation of inward life and strength from him, by which they were to become qualified, in this world, for everlasting glory in that which was to come. In this last lesson, our Lord resolved into one vitalizing principle, all the divine precepts and doctrines, which he had delivered throughout his ministry on earth. He thus taught them the source, from whence, alone, they were to receive, both the essential elements and the genuine prelibations of that immortal life, which he was then so wonderfully bringing to light by his Gospel.

That this leading truth was ever after kept in view by the Apostles, and was continually regarded by them, as the very heart-pulse of Christian faith and practice, it would be easy to establish, on the authority, not only of numberless passages in the epistolary part of the New Testament, but of the entire doctrinal tenour, which harmoniously pervades and combines the whole Christian volume. It is on this account, that our incarnate Saviour is described as the second Adam, who was to be to us the fountain of a spiritual and heavenly nature, as the first Adam has been to us the fountain of an animal and earthly nature; and we are instructed, that, as by the fall of our earthly progenitor, sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and thus one man was to all, the source of corruption and mortality; so by the grace

of the one man Jesus Christ, a gift of righteousness is given to all who will receive it, which destroys the reign of sin, and is, at once, the earnest, and the principle, of a blessed immortality.

Such is the doctrine of St. Paul, in the 5th chapter of the Epistle to the Romans ; and in the 6th chapter, he proceeds to show, that, not only is our Lord personally a fountain of grace, but that, in his crucifixion, his death, and his resurrection, he opened, as it were, perennial springs of specific influence, which should ever exercise an assimilating virtue, on the minds and hearts which would receive them. This mysterious truth is stated by the Apostle, in the strongest terms of which human language is capable : to imbibe those influences, is, as he teaches, to have our old man, or the corrupt nature derived from our first parent, so crucified, that we shall no longer be its servants, or compelled to obey its motions ; and it is to be blessed with such a resurrection of the inner man, from the death of sin, to a new life of righteousness, as gives power not only to practise every moral virtue, but also to exercise, by substantial anticipation, the affections of the heavenly state.

There is a depth in this subject, which it would require much discourse to explore. But I believe I may confidently assert, that it is the leading subject in the New Testament ; and that, in the epistles of St. Paul, particularly, no portion of any length could be found, in which it is not recognized, or referred to,

as the one vital principle, by which the whole Christian constitution, in its inward and spiritual import, is sustained and animated. It would be easy to adduce examples in support of this remark: but I believe its truth will be obvious, to every intelligent and attentive reader.

It must, however, be particularly observed, that, in these divine energies and influences of the incarnate Word, the co-operation of the Holy Spirit is so expressly and uniformly stated to bear a part, as to make this a point of Christian faith ever to be kept in view. We are taught to regard the third person of the Trinity, not merely as the Spirit of God, but also as the Spirit of Christ; and to consider our participation of his influence, as the Spirit of Christ, to be the test of our true Christian character; for St. Paul declares, that "if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." He also instructs us, that the filial spirit of Christianity, which constitutes its chief superiority to the dispensation which had preceded, proceeds from the spirit of the Son of God being sent into our hearts, and raising our affections and our confidence, toward God as our Father.

Thus, then, on the whole, are we taught, that the richest treasures of grace and virtue are provided for us, in the adorable person of our incarnate Saviour; and that, not only in virtue of his union with our nature, but of his being crucified, his dying, and his

rising again ; and that those treasures are communicated to our minds and hearts, by the continued agency of the Holy Spirit, who, as it were, passes from the second Adam, into all who aspire to a spiritual union with this ineffable source of a new and heavenly life ; and makes them, at once, his own temple, and living members of the great head of the Church, to whom he unites them in a vital, and (if they faithfully concur) a still advancing, and, at length, beatific incorporation.

That this is a deeply mysterious doctrine, cannot be disputed. But it would seem impossible to read the New Testament with serious and candid attention, without perceiving, that the animating and strengthening influence of God manifest in the flesh, communicated to the inner man, through the power of the Holy Ghost, is, in every instance, contemplated, as the great blessing of the Gospel, through which, every duty may be performed, every trial sustained, every want endured, and every seduction of earth, purely and perfectly surmounted. This is, in truth, the great object, to which the most stupendous exercise of miraculous powers was but subservient ; and to make provision for which, the Lord of Glory lived on earth, died and rose again, and having ascended to heaven, sent another Comforter, to abide with his Church for ever.

In what respect, then, most eminently and supremely, was the Holy Ghost to be the Comforter

of the Church? Not (as has been already intimated) by his miraculous endowments, inasmuch as these were no pledge of personal salvation; not by revealing things to come, nor even by giving a mouth and wisdom, which adversaries could neither gainsay nor resist: these operations of the Spirit were exerted on the intellectual powers; and had no necessary efficacy on the heart, which alone is the seat of true and solid comfort, as it is, in like manner, the lodging-place of all the worst enemies to our peace.

In what manner, then, can we conceive the Holy Spirit, most effectually giving comfort to the heart? Is it not by his taking possession of it, under, what we may venture to call, His evangelical character; that is, as the Spirit of Christ? Our Lord, in his last discourse, thus declares the high purpose of the divine Spirit's specially promised mission: "He shall glorify me; for he shall receive of mine, and shall show it unto you." I scarcely need remark, that the "showing," of which our Lord speaks, could not mean what was merely speculative; for, by such showing, our Lord would not have been glorified. His glory is uniformly made to consist, in the manifestation of his moral and spiritual influence. The "showing," therefore, which our Saviour ascribes to the Holy Ghost, can be only an inward and spiritual notification, of our Saviour's fulness of grace and truth, to the minds and hearts of his

followers: an experimental "showing," such as to imply the participation and enjoyment of those mysterious blessings, with which our Lord enriches the faithful subjects of his spiritual kingdom.

As this operation, therefore, of the Holy Spirit is, self-evidently, the noblest, and the most valuable, which can be conceived in this stage of our existence, so, to this, must we refer all that is said in the New Testament, respecting that gift of the Holy Ghost, which was to distinguish the Gospel dispensation. Whatever else may be included in that gift, or by whatever sensible demonstrations of Omnipotence it was to be verified or signalized, still we must conclude, from the whole tenour of the New Testament, that the essence of that divine gift was spiritual and heavenly; and that it was to consist in the accomplishment, through the Spirit of God, in our inner man, of all that had been purposed and provided for, in the incarnation and mysterious ministry of the Son of God. Nothing short of this could truly glorify the Redeemer, or constitute the sealing of "the spirit unto the day of redemption;" and thus only could Christians be so strengthened with might, by the Spirit, in the inner man, that Christ should (as it were) dwell in their hearts by faith, and that they should be rooted and grounded in the love of God.

Such, then, being the special and peculiar blessing of the Gospel, it might be inferred, on

general grounds, if even direct evidence were wanting, that the peculiar rite of the Gospel, must have a special relation and subserviency to that blessing. But the express designation of the holy Eucharist, by our Lord himself, as his own virtual body and blood, and St. Paul's appeal to the received belief of the Church, that the blessed cup was the communion of the blood of Christ, and that the broken bread was the communion of the body of Christ, established beyond question, that the sacrament of the Lord's supper is to serve, as the external and visible medium, through which, the disciples of Christ in all ages, are to expect, through the co-operation of the Eternal Spirit, the divinely vivifying influences of his incarnate person, and the ineffable virtues of his crucifixion and death. The fact being undeniable, that there are, in the evangelic dispensation, such influences, and such virtues; and those influences and virtues being denominated by our Lord himself, his flesh, and his blood, we are obliged by the terms of St. Paul, and by the still stronger terms (if that be possible) of our Lord himself, to identify the internal grace and virtue of the Eucharist, with those quickening, strengthening, and purifying communications, which are promised to Christians, as proceeding from the person and death of Christ, through the ever-co-operative agency of the Holy Ghost.

It can scarcely be doubted, by any unprejudiced

Christian, that the blessed Spirit has ever, in different measures, been imparting his gracious influences to the minds of men ; and that, in every age and nation, it has been his work, and his delight, to foster every disposition, and to assist and sustain every honest effort, to obey "the law written in the heart." In the patriarchal line, and afterward within the Jewish pale, we may conclude, that he exerted an agency of a still more definite kind, specifically adapted, and advancingly proportioned, to the fit introduction of the Gospel dispensation. There is, besides, no just ground for supposing, that, even in these Christian times, there may not be much greater room for the exercise, of those influences of the Divine Spirit, which are inferior and preparatory, than of those influences, which belong to the full establishment of Christ's kingdom in the heart.

The divine influence, for example, which the Catholic Church has always believed to accompany the baptismal washing, where no bar was placed, by the moral indisposedness of the subject, must, in infants especially, be regarded, as proportioned to an initiatory, and not to a consummating purpose. It would seem, that our Lord's idea of the merchantman, in the beautiful parable of the pearl, can be realized, only, where infant baptism has been followed, by a suitable training in his nurture and discipline. But, even then, the commencing pursuit is that of goodly pearls, and not yet,

distinctly and definitely, that of the pearl of great price. The less enlightened pursuit is, clearly, of that which is good; and therefore it is maintained under his influence, from whom "every good gift" proceedeth. What, therefore, the Holy Spirit condescends to effect, in that first Christian sacrament, must be considered, not as superseding, but as preparing for, those higher and fuller influences, which confer God's most "perfect gift" on earth, and put the mind and heart into actual possession of the "pearl of great price."

Is it not, then, with this highest and fullest communication of divine grace, that the sacrament of the Lord's supper has been specifically connected, by the very words of institution? It could have been no other than that highest and fullest communication of divine grace, which our Lord has promised, and so emphatically dwelt upon, in the 6th chapter of St. John. When, therefore, he applies those very terms, which he had declared to be, in the highest degree, significant of spirit and of life, to those sanctified elements, which he was pleased to appoint as sacramental symbols; and when he enjoins that very eating and drinking, which, in that discourse he had pronounced indispensable, to be carried into act in a visible manner, but with such profoundly significant import, in this perpetuated institution, what can we conclude, but that the sacrament of the Lord's supper is eminently, and,

in a way of peculiar appropriation, the visible conduit, through which, by the invisible operation of him who appointed it, is conveyed that special evangelical grace, with which the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, have, conjointly, distinguished and blessed the Christian dispensation?

I rest in this conclusion with the greater confidence, inasmuch as it is in this light, that the Church of England has regarded the eucharistic institution. It would be hardly possible to convey the notion, which I have wished to express, more strictly, more fully, or more profoundly, than in those words, in which our Church describes the benefit of worthily receiving the Lord's supper. "Then," it says, "we spiritually eat the flesh of Christ, and drink his blood; then, we dwell in Christ, and Christ in us; we are one with Christ, and Christ with us."

The first thing remarkable in this passage is, the direct reference which is made to our Lord's words, in the 6th of St. John; in the form of an express declaration, that the eating and drinking, there spoken of, are verified, in the worthy reception of the eucharistic symbols. So far, therefore, as our Lord, in that discourse, described the highest, and most appropriate benefit and blessing, conferred through his incarnation, the sacramental bread and wine are, in the judgment of the Church of England, the vehicles through which that benefit and blessing is conveyed to qualified receivers.

But our Church does not only propound this holy mystery: she proceeds to evince its reality and importance, by declaring its results. "Then," she says, "we dwell in Christ, and Christ in us; we are one with Christ, and Christ with us."

It would seem, indeed, that the three members of this sentence, stand together in a graduated order. Spiritually to eat the flesh of Christ, and to drink his blood, is the effectual means of blessing; to dwell in Christ, and Christ in us, is the substance of that blessing; and to be one with Christ, and Christ with us, is its consummation and perfection. We are thus materially aided, in ascertaining the import of the first position; which must of necessity have been deemed such, as to warrant the second and third. Let us consider, then, what that eating of Christ's flesh, and drinking of his blood, in and through the eucharistic symbols (with which our Church, strictly following our Lord's words of institution, combines the heavenly blessing) must be, in order to such real, and divinely substantial results. Let us weigh the expressions, by the strictest rule of verbal appreciation; and shall we find it possible to apply any other than the deepest and most practical meaning, to our "dwelling in Christ, and Christ's dwelling in us?" It can amount to nothing less, than that we are made habitual possessors of that supernatural grace, with the sufficiency of which St. Paul was comforted, under his most afflicting

infirmity of animal nature ; and the divinity of which evinced itself, by the contrast of the strength which it infused, with the conscious weakness of the receiver.

Nothing less than this, I say, can be implied in those significant words ; and if they comprehended nothing more, it would be impossible to reduce the benefit, which they describe, to any unsubstantial generality. If we dwell in Christ, we must have some conscious evidence of our high and holy resting-place ; and our minds and hearts must rationally and satisfactorily feel, that they are no longer captives to the world, the flesh, or the devil. To dwell in Christ, is to possess an effectual refuge from the strength of every possible temptation, and to have an unfailing resource in every trial, during our earthly pilgrimage, to which our mortal nature remains exposed. If we dwell in Christ, we no longer live in sin ; we no longer cleave to the world ; we are no longer the helpless victims of earthly vicissitudes ; but amongst the sundry and manifold changes of the world, our hearts are surely there fixed, where true joys are to be found. "In the world," said our Lord to his apostles, "ye shall have tribulation ; but in me, ye shall have peace." To dwell in Christ, therefore, is to enjoy this peace ; the peace of a mind no longer distracted by unruly passions, no longer led astray by foolish and hurtful lusts, but preserved from inward, as well as outward deviations, by its

adherence to its centre of rest and safety ; and kept, as in a fortress, by the power of God, through faith unto salvation.

To have Christ dwelling in us, though necessarily consequent on our dwelling in him, implies something still more excellent and happy. Our dwelling in Christ includes all that belongs to spiritual liberty and security. It is the perfect verification of what the psalmist has declared : " Whoso dwelleth under the defence of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty." But to have Christ dwelling in us, is to be made spiritually rich, as well as spiritually secure. He dwells in us, only so far as he inspires us with the mind and tempers, the virtues and graces, of which he himself is the infinite fountain. " We saw his glory," says St. John, " the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth ; and of his fulness have all we received, even grace for grace ; " each particular grace which was in him, being specifically infused into the members of his mystical body. It is, then, by the infusion of this fulness, that Christ is said, in the New Testament, to dwell in his faithful disciples. This is that spiritual mystery, the riches of the glory of which, St. Paul was divinely commissioned to make known among the Gentiles ; for nothing less than this would verify his sublime definition of it : " which is," says he, " Christ in you, the hope of glory."

I am well aware, that I am giving to the language of our Church a far deeper sense, than it may have been the common custom to apply to it ; but I believe that it is only from want of adequate consideration, that its weighty meaning could have been overlooked. It could not have been the intention of the Church on any occasion, and least of all in this most solemn ordinance, to use vague, or rhetorical expressions. It was doubtless, now, eminently her purpose, to "speak as the oracles of God ;" and while she does not hesitate to place before her children the highest and holiest "things, pertaining to the kingdom" of our Lord, she employs terms, which the entire tenour of the New Testament at once sanctions and explains. There is no support or resource, which the Gospel holds out to us, which is not included in our dwelling in Christ ; there is no height of moral and spiritual excellence, to which it invites our aspiring, which is not comprehended in Christ's dwelling in us. But these blessings and graces, when most real and genuine, still admit of advancement ; and that advancement being described by St. Paul, as the "growing up unto him, in all things, which is the head, even Christ," our Church has terminated its statement of eucharistic blessings, in our being "one with Christ, and Christ with us."

Did these words stand alone, they would, even then, scarcely admit of any other, than an inward and spiritual meaning ; but, as coming after, and

connected with, those which precede them, that sense is indispensable. It must, moreover, be observed, that in these specific declarations of sacramental results, our Church repeats only, in substance, what had been pronounced by our Redeemer. "He," said Christ, "that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him;" and he immediately adds that still stronger and deeper declaration, which clearly suggested, and no less clearly supports, the third position: "We are one with Christ, and Christ with us." For such must be, indeed, our happy condition, when these words are fulfilled in us: "As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father, so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me." To live spiritually by Christ, is, in the most important sense, to be one with him; we must therefore conclude, that in stating our unity with Christ, to be, as it were, the crowning result of a right reception of Christ in the eucharistic ordinance, our Church means, by this scriptural term, to designate, not only the reality, but the maturity of an inward and spiritual life, through that union with him, which he himself has illustrated, by that of the branches of a vine, with the main stem, by which they are sustained and nourished.

That it is the maturity of the spiritual life, which those last words of the passage are meant to express, appears from this consideration, that nothing more

exalted is conceivable, than the notion which is here conveyed. It is for some great and glorious purpose, that Christ would bless us with that mysterious intercommunication, which he has described, as our dwelling in him, and his dwelling in us. And no imaginable result of this divine vouchsafement could be either more glorious, or more natural, than our inner man being so imbued with the influences of incarnate Godhead, as to make us, in every movement of heart and life, of the same mind and spirit with our Divine Head. On the other hand, can any thing short of such an assimilation, realize our being one with him, and his being one with us, as a consequence of our dwelling in him, and his dwelling in us? The self-evident interiority of this antecedent blessing, obliges us to understand the consequent blessing in a like interior sense. And so understood, it presents to us a consummation of the evangelic process, which, doubtless, in itself, admits of still higher and higher degrees of advancement; but beyond which, as to kind and nature, nothing of greater excellence can be conceived.

In fact, there is not a single high attainment of St. Paul himself, except those of a miraculous kind, which is not comprehended, in such union with the Divine Redeemer, as is here made to flow, from right reception of the Eucharist. When that Apostle declares, that he was crucified with Christ, and that

it was not he who lived, but Christ who lived within him; and when he elsewhere says, that, in every thing, and in all things, he was instructed (as his own Greek word, with singular significancy, imports, by an advancement, or initiation, into the inner mysteries of the Gospel,¹) both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer want; in a word, to be able to do all things, through internal strength from his Redeemer²; he evidently does nothing more than exemplify, in instances the most exalted, and yet the most appropriate, his being "one with Christ, and Christ with him."

In the remarkable passage, therefore, which has been adduced, and particularly in its concluding sentence, our Church not only declares her deep and comprehensive sense of the eucharistical blessing, but she also teaches all her children, the high estimate which they are to make of their Christian vocation. She thus instructs them, that there is an invisible Christianity, to which their visible Christianity is merely subservient and instrumental; and that that invisible Christianity is, strictly and perfectly, what it was in the time of the Apostles, and even in the Apostles themselves; that it is that kingdom of heaven, which our Lord declares to be *within the soul*, and which St. Paul describes as righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy

¹ Ἐν παντὶ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι μεμύημαι. Phil. iv. 12.

² Πάντα ἰσχύω ἐν τῷ ἐνδυναμοῦντί με Χριστῷ. Phil. iv. 13.

Ghost. It is, therefore, inconsistent and vain, for any professed disciple of our Church, to plead for a formal, cold, and ineffective Christianity. This single passage confutes, and ought to silence, every such false brother. The verification of this one statement of internal beatitude, would not only raise the soul, infallibly, above the storms and tempests of this lower world, but would imply an anticipation of Paradise, a solid and undelusive commencement of the very heaven of heaven, in the mind and heart.

For, be it well observed, that these expressions of our Church, interpreted, as they alone can be, by the numerous passages which correspond to them in the New Testament, will be found to convey no intimation of any thing rapturous or visionary. A warm imagination, and want of wise guidance, have, doubtless, too often betrayed intentionally devout persons, into passionate elevations of mind, and supposed unions with their Saviour, in which assurances seemed to be given them of divine favour, and everlasting safety; though in a way as unintelligible to all others, as, it may be feared, it was hazardous to themselves. But our Church so raises the Christian ardour of her children, as, by their very elevation, to ensure their sobriety. The blessings, which she places before them, are exclusively of a moral nature. It is in this way, only, that the scriptural expressions, of our dwelling in Christ, and of Christ's dwelling in us, of our being

one with Christ, and Christ with us, are used, in those divine oracles from whence they are taken. They who examine the New Testament attentively and candidly, must discover, that an union with the incarnate Word, in spirit and temper, in heart and mind, is the glorious result, to which all the beams of evangelical light converge, and in which they terminate: and it will equally be seen, in every part of our invaluable formulary, that the Church of England has adhered to this divine guidance. Every aspiration which she excites, every exercise of mind in which she engages us, every depth of feeling which she aims at producing, every height of spiritual beatitude to which she invites and urges us, all is divinely moral. It is a moral faith in Christ, which, in her view, is our only path to safety and happiness; it is a moral love of God, which she deems the essence of our spiritual life; it is a moral maturity, the bringing forth "the fruits of the spirit," in which she places its present consummation. The result she thus looks for, the prize which she thus proposes, is, at once, the most sober and the most sublime: so sober, as to leave no room for the slightest mixture of visionary delusion; yet so sublime, as to evince to the mind and heart of the possessor, that the moral powers, the moral affections, and the moral enjoyments, which have grown up within him, are no more the effect of his own mere exertions, than the

flowing of his blood is the effect of his continued volition.

While, therefore, the Church of England suggests no subject of solicitude, and proposes no object of pursuit, but such as are essentially moral (all her divine philosophy being ultimately resolvable, into that one brief, but most comprehensive oracle: "Blessed are the pure in heart; for they shall see God"¹); she no less earnestly teaches, that, from the first to the last step of our Christian course, we can accomplish nothing effectually by our own power, but must obtain, both the implantation, and the increase, of every pure principle, of every right temper, and of every spiritual affection, from the grace of God, and of our Lord Jesus Christ, infused into us by the operation of the Holy Ghost.

The height of beatific purity and virtue, then, to which as Christians we are called to rise, and the influences from above, by which alone we can thus, by anticipation, dwell in God's tabernacle, and rest upon his holy hill, are the two grand points, to which all the devotional forms of our Church are directed.

¹ Genuine disciples of the Church of England have expressed their strong persuasion, that this beatitude is not confined to heaven. "If," says the excellent Townson,¹ "the pure in heart have a promise, as of a congenial reward, that they shall hereafter see God, we may believe, that, in such measure as their hearts are pure, they will have a capacity for some anticipation of this blessed vision here on earth." The sublimity of this thought is equalled only by its sobriety.

¹ Appendix 13.

Concluding the *matter* of our true happiness to consist, in a virtual, but vital commencement of our future heaven, and the indispensable means of that happiness, not less to consist, in a really divine communication, our Church aims at forming us to such habits and feelings of devotion, as must imply a constant commerce of the heart with heaven, and a gradual approximation to its purity, its serenity, and its happiness, through fresh and fuller infusion of that eternal life, which God has given us in his Son.

Such, I say, is the uniform import and design of all our established services. Their object is to raise us to every thing, for which we were created, which can make us well pleasing to God, acceptable to men, and happy in ourselves; substantially happy, even while in the body; with the assurance of unalloyed and consummate happiness hereafter. And for this exalted purpose, while every possible degree of fidelity and vigilance is to be exercised on our part, we are continually taught to look upward, and expect all increase of wisdom, fortitude, or virtue, from the boundless provision made for us, in the mystery of redemption. Of this mystery, then, the Church considers the sacrament of the Eucharist, not only to be expressly and profoundly significant, but to constitute, in some sort, an instrumental organ. That grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, by which alone we can live, much more grow up and advance, as Christians, is, according to our Church, eminently and

peculiarly conveyed to us, in and through this visible ordinance. As it is that special and appropriate grace of the Gospel, which she always has in view, that grace, which raises every living member of Christ's kingdom above even Christ's distinguished forerunner, so is it this crowning blessing of the Gospel, this concentration of all its lights, and verification of its most precious promises, which she unites, indissolubly, with the right reception of the eucharistic symbols; "for then," says she, "we spiritually eat the flesh of Christ, and drink his blood; then, we dwell in Christ, and Christ in us; we are one with Christ, and Christ with us."

That our Church is supported by Holy Scripture, in this high estimate of the Eucharist, has already, I trust, been sufficiently shown; nor need I again remark, that, if nothing else but the appeal of St. Paul to the universal belief of the Christian church, could be added to our Lord's words, in the 6th chapter of St. John, an indisputable ground would be established, for the view which our Church has thus solemnly, yet most simply, placed before us.

It may be right, however, to observe, that the fulness of blessing, which, in those comprehensive words, we are encouraged to expect, cannot be understood as the result of a single reception of the Eucharist, be the disposition of the receiver ever so sincere and upright. It is, indeed, to be believed, that, in every such instance, "we spiritually eat the flesh of

Christ, and drink his blood ;" that is, we receive, in this ordinance a measure, less or more, according to the divine adjustments of that ineffable influence, which it is appointed to convey. But the expressions, of our dwelling in Christ, and Christ dwelling in us ; still more, of our being one with Christ, and Christ with us, are evidently not an amplification of what is in the first sentence, but are descriptive of its invaluable results ; and that, too, as I have endeavoured to show, in terms so significant of advancement and consummation, as to comprehend the utmost heights of virtue and happiness, which a Christian can reach on this side of heaven. Besides, it is obvious, that, while the first of the three positions, states a specific and definite act of the qualified communicant, including in it an equally definite, though, by us, inconceivable operation of divine goodness and power, the second and third positions no less clearly convey, the idea of habitual and settled attainments ; and such attainments, as must, severally, within themselves, imply different degrees of completeness and confirmation. It is true the Church does not stop, on that solemn occasion, to explain her sense of the scriptural language which she employs. Had she done so, she would inevitably have weakened its force, and, consequently, lessened its impressiveness. She left her meaning to be found in the tenour of those passages of the New Testament, from which she derived the terms in which she

speaks ; and to be deduced from the very nature of the institution ; I mean, from its being a rite not to be administered once only, like baptism, to each individual Christian, but, on the contrary, to be recurred to repeatedly, and continually, to the close of our pilgrimage on earth. This feature in the Eucharist, declares it to be intended for continued, and increasing benefit ; I say increasing benefit, both because each right reception must add something to the character of the receiver, and, also, because that general rule must hold good in this particular instance : "Unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance." In order, therefore, to do adequate justice, to the obvious purpose of this sacred ordinance, it was necessary to declare, not only its commencing, but its progressive, and, at length, consummate conduciveness to our spiritual redemption. This our Church has accordingly attended to ; and in the fewest, but most deeply weighed, and exquisitely applied words, she at once teaches the depth of blessing, which has been, as it were, deposited for us, in the sacred Eucharist, and the height of spiritual advancement and Christian maturity, to which we may arrive, by rightly availing ourselves of that wonderfully gracious provision. In a word, it is here placed in its justest light, and manifested in its full extent ; so as to appear a true and perfect antitype of that mysterious ladder, which Jacob saw, in his vision at Bethel, whose foot,

indeed, was on the earth, but whose top reached to heaven.

I have thus endeavoured to explain the peculiar influences of divine grace, which distinguish the Christian dispensation ; and of which the Christian ordinance of the Eucharist appears designed, by its divine author, to be the chief instrumental conduit. If, in this attempt, I have particularly dwelt on the view of this important subject, which is given by the Church of England ; it is because I was convinced I could, in no other way, so fully elucidate the doctrine of Holy Scripture, and the established sense of the ancient Catholic Church.

Another point, which may possibly need further explanation, is, the peculiar comfort and confidence, which I have supposed to arise from the thought, that, in the sacred Eucharist, we do not concur, as workers together with God ; but expect the blessing, directly, and exclusively, from his own Almighty power.

This distinction of the Eucharist, from all other means of grace (except the initiatory sacrament of baptism), I have already shown to follow as a necessary result, from the actual instrumentality of the sacramental symbols. This mysterious fact being once allowed, we forthwith conceive the notion of a strictly divine and supernatural operation ; inasmuch as nothing, but the divine power itself, could convey spiritual virtue, through such intrinsically weak

instruments. We are thus led to feel, that the unseen agency is not only truly, but unmixedly divine ; and that, by consequence, it works its purpose, not on a co-operative, but on a passive subject ; I do not mean passive as to desire, or as to sincere endeavours to expel, whatever might disqualify for so sacred a vouchsafement, but passive in the actual matter of reception ; in like manner as the Apostles were passive, when our Saviour breathed on them, and said, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost."

I cannot but think, then, that, in the assured prospect of a divine influence so directly and simply from God himself, there is matter of consolation, and motive for confidence, beyond what it would be reasonable to feel, in any other act or exercise of devotion. Where we ourselves are to use exertion, in order to attain an end, we may very honestly endeavour to look beyond, and above our own working, to the source of every good, as well as of every perfect gift. But those efforts will, probably, be much more sincere, than successful ; and the conscious weakness or languor of the meditating, or supplicating mind, will, in spite of every endeavour to the contrary, proportionally lessen the sense of benefit, and even the hope of a divine blessing. It is impossible to avoid this way of reckoning, in any act, which is, in its nature, contributory to the wished-for purpose ; and notwithstanding we expect the blessing to come from him, "in whom is no variableness,

nor shadow of turning," we cannot but apprehend, that the mental clouds and vapours, which we are unable to dispel, as well as the imperfect husbandry, which we feel we are exercising, may defraud us of our promised share in the quickening and maturing beams of the sun of righteousness.

Such occasional hindrances to devotional comfort are not wholly to be surmounted by the deepest sincerity, nor even by a considerable growth in grace. It is enough for the disciple to be as his master ; and if even the pure and holy mind of our Redeemer was so depressed, by a preternatural disturbance of his animal frame, that it was necessary for an angel from heaven to afford him a proportioned supernatural assistance, it cannot be expected but that, even in the most advanced state of the Christian life, the mind should sometimes feel its own co-operation with God to be so feeble and inadequate, as to inspire an anxious wish, that he would be pleased to infuse grace and strength into it, independently of its own exertions ; and, directly and simply work in it, of his own good pleasure, both to will, and to do.

To this natural and inextinguishable appetite of the devout mind, nothing could more strictly or more perfectly correspond, than the institution of the Eucharist, as designated by our Redeemer, and explained by his Apostle. To that Apostle, in an hour of deep anxiety, on account of some oppressive infirmity in his animal frame, his divine Master gave

this appropriate consolation, "my grace is sufficient for thee ; for my strength is made perfect in weakness."

A more cheering or animating assurance could not have been given, than that contained in these words ; and especially in the latter clause of the sentence, which, I conceive, contains in it that very notion of divine aid and blessing, which is so peculiarly needed to help our infirmity ; and is so signally provided for, in a sacred ordinance, wherein, as I have endeavoured to show, the nature of the means evinces, the direct, and exclusive agency of omnipotence.

It was, specifically, the grace of Christ, which was to prove sufficient for St. Paul ; it was his strength, the strength of God manifest in the flesh, which was to be made perfect in the Apostle's weakness. In how many various ways this promise was to be fulfilled, it is not for us to pronounce ; but when the same blessed Apostle spoke, fourteen years after, of the communion of Christ's blood, and the communion of Christ's body, can we doubt, that, in these significant terms, he essentially included, or rather, in the strongest manner possible, denoted, that very communication of grace and strength from our Saviour, in which he himself had found such adequate support ; and which, instead of being counteracted, was made more glorious, by the weakness of the receiver ? What else than this could be meant, by the communion of Christ's blood, and the communion of Christ's body ? Surely, in such a communication of grace and strength,

the divine words, "He that eateth me, even he shall live by me," would have their clear, and perfect fulfilment: and it was no less evident, that, in the sacred institution, which was to give effect to those words, the divine strength signally accommodated itself to human weakness. As I have just observed, the gracious assurance given to St. Paul, and, through him, to all faithful Christians, might be verified in various other ways, as exigencies should require. But the sacrament of the Lord's supper, bore the special mark and signature, of this very end and purpose. Its nature and character was such as to imply, that, in this means of grace, the good which was done, God would do it himself; and, by consequence, the co-operation of mind on the part of the receiver, which, in all the common means of edification, must be deemed indispensable, was, in the Eucharist, peculiarly and mysteriously superseded; and *capacity*, the sole requisite, for reception of the heavenly blessing.

Need I then say more to show, how eminently and impressively, in this wonderful provision, the strength of Christ is made perfect in weakness; and how appositely the weakness of the instrumental medium is fitted, to console and satisfy, the deepest and most depressing sense of weakness, in the receiver? Does not the very aspect of such an ordinance, significant as it is of so gracious a purpose, and presenting so express a pledge of that

purpose being accomplished, convey stronger and more direct consolation to the drooping spirit, than could be administered in any forms of speech? And, in its stated and continually recurring celebration,¹ are we not instructed, that it is chiefly, and peculiarly, by the pure and undiluted grace of Christ, thus, from time to time, communicated to us through his own direct operation, we are to live and grow as Christians; to receive supplies of divine strength, notwithstanding all our oppressing infirmities; and, if we honestly and assiduously improve the heavenly gift thus assured to us, to attain, at length, to the fulness of the Christian character, and to complete fitness for the inheritance of the saints in light?

But let it not be supposed, that, in excluding all strict and proper co-operation of the communicant, in his reception of the eucharistic blessing, I wish to lessen the importance, or question the necessity, of due predisposition, in order to that reception. While the nature of the blessing evinces, not only the divine source from which it comes, and the divine agency by which it is bestowed, but also its complete distinctness from all concurrent agency, except that which is outwardly ministerial, it no less implies a capacity of reception, in him on whom it is con-

¹ The Eucharist, at the first, was celebrated every Lord's Day; and the fitness of this practice is still recognised, in various instances and manners, in the Latin, Greek, and Anglican churches.¹

¹ Appendix 14.

ferred. It is a spiritual blessing ; and, therefore, not communicable to an oppositely disposed mind. We cannot co-operate in the divine act, because it is so purely divine, as to exclude even subordinate co-agency ; but we may obstruct, or wholly resist its effect, by a positive unpreparedness for any such benefit. It is as true, as it is consolatory, that our involuntary defects, can be no obstacle to the divine Omnipotence ; but, where the grace of God is in no degree desired, and, still more, where there is an actual aversion to it, a communication of that peculiar grace, which the Eucharist is intended to convey, would be inconceivable, if not morally impossible.

There must, evidently, be a spiritual appetite, in order to the apprehension, much more the reception, of a spiritual blessing. "Blessed are they," said our Saviour, "who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled." Their blessedness consists, we see, in their desire being satisfied : they could not be blessed, therefore, if that desire were wanting. This rule holds good, eminently, respecting the Lord's supper. It is the most distinguished conduit of that heavenly grace, whereby the kingdom of God is established, advanced, and completed in the mind and heart. But where no desire for this divine grace has been awakened, and no apprehension of its value and necessity is entertained, the provision made by our Redeemer for its conveyance, can excite, neither rational interest, nor adequate reverence.

I precisely mean, however, where there is no such desire, and no such apprehension : because it is certain, that under deep obscurity of mental vision, there may be sincere aspirations of the inner man, the nature of which may be very indistinctly understood, by the mind which forms them. In all such instances, therefore,—as there is safety in approaching, so we cannot doubt, that there will be benefit in receiving the eucharistic symbols. He who sincerely desires to serve God, and to be possessed of Christian virtues, and who goes to the table of our Lord, with a wish that he may thereby become more religious, and more virtuous, however dark his apprehension of the high and holy mystery, which the sacrament of the Eucharist implies and exhibits, will not, we may well believe, go in vain to that ordinance, for this very reason, because the blessing which it instrumentally communicates, is so exclusively divine. Let there be only a capacity of receiving, and a desire, whether explicit or constructive, to receive influence from above, and, on the ground of a strictly divine operation, there is the most cheering certainty, that no sincere and upright individual will go empty away.

Thus, what was said of the type, is no less true of the antitype, that he who gathered much, had nothing over ; and he who gathered little, had no lack. As the bodily weakness of an Israelite, by this merciful supervention of divine power, even in the act of gathering, did not prevent his carrying away the

portion of food convenient for him, so, much more, where the very act of gathering is superseded, by the unmixed fulness of divine operation, may a like result be confidently expected.

From this view, therefore, of the holy sacrament of the Eucharist, we not only derive an encouragement with respect to ourselves, which, even in our most advanced state in this world, may not be unnecessary, but we also learn to look with increased satisfaction, on that occasional concourse of communicants, which is excited by the recurrence of our great Christian festivals. Reason unites with charity in assuring us, that a sincere religious intention actuates, at least a great number of those, who approach the Christian altar, at those solemn seasons; and it is only on the plainest grounds, that we can place a limit to this kindly calculation. May we not, then, humbly believe, that, in proportion as there is an opening for it, the divine influence dispensed, through that bread, and that cup, enters into many an heart, which is speculatively unconscious of the blessing it is receiving, and inspires it with holy desires, good counsels, and just works? The benefits thus conferred, may as much escape human observation, as the reserved seven thousand in Israel, had escaped the observation of the prophet Elijah. But we may well be confident that, when the divine benignity has reserved to itself, in the Christian dispensation, a medium of benediction, simply and exclusively its

own, the effect is as much beyond *man's* narrow reckoning, as God's ways are higher than man's ways, and his thoughts than man's thoughts.

Were no spiritual good done, in Christian communities, but through human agency, the eternal interests of individuals would be poorly provided for, both as to the nature, and extent, of the benefits communicated: and it will accordingly be found, that, in proportion as human instruments are looked up to, and trusted in, the best results are, in their character, mixed and superficial. The depths of the heart do not seem to be reached; the mind too often appears to support itself by theoretical consolations; and the frailties of animal and corrupted nature are combated and restrained, rather than conquered and expelled. But whenever God himself is directly and immediately resorted to, the effects, though it may be less perceptible by the eye of man, are of a deeper and more inward character, and imply much more of an entire transmutation. It is not a professional, but a radical religion, which is thus produced. There is, in such instances, no thought of profession, because it is a concern which lies wholly between the heart and its God.

To such a process, then, the provision of sacramental grace appears to be exquisitely adapted. It affords, to the secret and unprofessing disciple, that immediate commerce with his God and Saviour, which his heart desires, in the simplest and sublimest

way ; and while it makes him independent of those human aids, which rise, and fall, and fluctuate with circumstances, it teaches him a dependence, on the unseen source of his spiritual life and strength, which is as humble, as it is stable. Both himself and his fellow creatures appear to him as nothing, where God is so signally, and so graciously, all in all.

APPENDIX

APPENDIX

I.

Page v.

LORD CASTLEREAGH (then Mr. Robert Stewart) was elected member of the Irish Parliament, under a pledge to support Catholic Emancipation, for Co. Down in 1790. He became Viscount Castlereagh on his father being made Marquis of Londonderry in 1796. On July 28, 1797, he was appointed by Lord Camden, the then Lord Lieutenant, keeper of the Privy Seal in Ireland, and also was acting Chief Secretary during the absence of Thomas Pelham (afterwards Earl of Chichester), who finally resigned his Chief Secretaryship in 1798, when Castlereagh succeeded to the office. When Castlereagh was appointed, Lord Cornwallis had become Lord Lieutenant and Commander-in-Chief in Ireland. Cornwallis and Castlereagh managed to put down the rebellion, and the latter engineered the passing of the Act of Union. They, like Pitt himself, had always considered themselves pledged to Catholic Emancipation as a necessary concomitant of the Union. When it was found that George III. would not consent to the latter measure, Pitt resigned, early in 1801, and Castlereagh and Cornwallis did the same.

2.

Page ix.

It will be remembered that this had arisen in the case of the Rev. George Gorham, a clergyman of the diocese of Exeter, whom his Bishop (Dr. Philpotts) had refused to institute to a living to which he had been presented. The grounds of the refusal were the supposed unsound opinions entertained by Mr. Gorham with regard to Holy Baptism. The decision of the Privy Council as the Final Court of Appeal was, however, in favour of Mr. Gorham, and produced a widespread excitement among the High Church Clergy, leading in not a few cases to secession from the Church of England to the Church of Rome. The whole circumstances of the case, and the voluminous correspondence to which it gave rise, are well within my own recollection. The decision was given at an early period in the year 1850. Among the most prominent correspondents were Archdeacon Manning, Dr. Pusey, and Dr. Hook; but there were many others, of high position in the Church of England and of great reputation.

3.

Page 123.

The various references to L'Avocat in Knox's "Remains" are probably to the Dictionnaire Historique Portatif of J. B. L'Advocat, Paris, 1752. L'Advocat borrowed from Moréri's Dictionnaire. See *s.v.* *Ratramnus*.

4.

Page 124.

The treatise of Ratramnus here referred to was published, with an English translation (see p. 9), in 1688 (2nd

edit.) by Wm. Hopkins (?), with the *imprimatur* of the Archbishop of Canterbury.

5.

Page 130.

Matthieu de L'Arroque (1619-1684), one of the most learned French Protestants of the seventeenth century, wrote "*Histoire de l'Eucharistie*," Amsterdam, 1669. Translated into English, London, 1684.

6.

Page 135.

Johannes Scotus Erigena (c. 813-880), the most original philosopher of the Middle Ages, was probably of Irish birth, but lived at the court of Charles the Bald of France. It is now practically certain that he did not write the treatise on the Eucharist here (and elsewhere) ascribed to him: he was, in fact, credited with the authorship of Ratram's work. See Gore, "*Dissertations*," p. 240.

7.

Page 138.

This "disputation" took place in Oxford in the autumn of 1553, Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley having been sent down from London for that purpose. For Ridley's attitude in a similar disputation in London, see Gasquet and Bishop, "*Edward VI. and the Book of Common Prayer*," p. 170.

8.

Page 146.

S. Irenæus, "*Contra omnes Hæreticos*," Lib. iv. cap. 18. 5.

9 .

Page 147.

Cuthbert Tunstall (c. 1474-1559) was made Bishop of London in 1522, and of Durham in 1530. In 1552 he was deprived, but restored at the accession of Queen Mary. On Elizabeth's succession he refused to take the oath of supremacy, and was again deprived. Six weeks later he died, leaving little beyond a defence of Transubstantiation and some Latin prayers.

10.

Page 149.

Thomas Jackson (1579-1640), "the ornament of the University in his time," as Anthony Wood calls him, was President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, Prebendary of Winchester, and Dean of Peterborough. "He was a profound and accurate theologian, and also a man of large-hearted sympathy with truth wherever it was to be found. Like many strong Churchmen, he had started from what is called the Evangelical standpoint, and was able to estimate the element of truth, even in the Calvinistic system, after he had passed into sympathy with a very different school of Christian theology." See the short summary of his life in the abridged edition of his works by Archdeacon Norris, published in 1899, with a short preface by the editor of the present volume.

11.

Page 150.

John Overall, afterwards Dean of St. Paul's, Bishop of Norwich, and Bishop of Lichfield, is said by Bishop Cosin to have been the author of the second part of the Catechism.

But it was to a large extent abridged from Nowell. See Proctor and Frere, "History of the Book of Common Prayer," pp. 600-602.

12.

Page 167.

Samuel Horsley (1733-1806), Fellow of the Royal Society, was made Bishop of St. David's in 1788, of Rochester in 1793, and of St. Asaph in 1802. He was formerly Rector of Newington in London, in which he has left an eloquent tribute in Latin to the memory of his wife.

13.

Page 253 (note).

Thomas Townson (1715-1792), a great scholar and eloquent preacher, was one of the most distinguished men at Oxford in his day, and the chosen friend of his contemporaries, Bishop Lowth and Bishop Porteous of London. He ultimately became Archdeacon of Richmond, Surrey. A volume of his sermons, with a memoir by Archdeacon Churton, was published in 1830.

14.

Page 263 (note).

The practice of a weekly celebration of the Holy Communion was obviously contemplated by the compilers of the Prayer-book; and though for a time it fell into disuse, it has now been very widely revived in the Church of England.

THE END

A Selection of Works IN THEOLOGICAL LITERATURE

PUBLISHED BY

MESSRS. LONGMANS, GREEN, & CO.

London : 39 PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.

New York : 91 and 93 FIFTH AVENUE.

Bombay : 32 HORNBY ROAD.

Abbey and Overton.—THE ENGLISH CHURCH IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY. By CHARLES J. ABBEY, M.A., Rector of Checkendon, Reading, and JOHN H. OVERTON, D.D., late Canon of Lincoln. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*

Adams.—SACRED ALLEGORIES. The Shadow of the Cross—The Distant Hills—The Old Man's Home—The King's Messengers. By the Rev. WILLIAM ADAMS, M.A. With Illustrations. *16mo. 3s. net.*

The four Allegories may be had separately, *16mo. 1s. each.*

Aids to the Inner Life.

Edited by the Venble. W. H. HUTCHINGS, M.A., Archdeacon of Cleveland, Canon of York, Rector of Kirby Misperton, and Rural Dean of Malton. *Five Vols. 32mo, cloth limp, 6d. each; or cloth extra, 1s. each.*

OF THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. By THOMAS À KEMPIS.

THE CHRISTIAN YEAR.

THE DEVOUT LIFE. By ST. FRANCIS DE SALES.

THE HIDDEN LIFE OF THE SOUL. By JEAN NICOLAS GROU.

THE SPIRITUAL COMBAT. By LAURENCE SCUPOLI.

Baily-Browne.—Works by A. B. BAILY-BROWN.

A HELP TO THE SPIRITUAL INTERPRETATION OF THE PENITENTIAL PSALMS, consisting of Brief Notes from The Fathers, gathered from Neale and Littledale's Commentary. With Preface by the Rev. GEORGE BODY, D.D., Canon of Durham. *Crown 8vo. 1s. net.*

THE SONGS OF DEGREES; or, Gradual Psalms. Interleaved with Notes from Neale and Littledale's Commentary on the Psalms. *Crown 8vo. 1s. net.*

Bathe.—Works by the Rev. ANTHONY BATHE, M.A.

A LENT WITH JESUS. A Plain Guide for Churchmen. Containing Readings for Lent and Easter Week, and on the Holy Eucharist. 32mo, 1s.; *or in paper cover, 6d.*

AN ADVENT WITH JESUS. 32mo, 1s., *or in paper cover, 6d.*

WHAT I SHOULD BELIEVE. A Simple Manual of Self-Instruction for Church People. *Small 8vo, limp, 1s.; cloth gilt, 2s.*

Benson.—Works by the Rev. R. M. BENSON, M.A., Student of Christ Church, Oxford.

THE FOLLOWERS OF THE LAMB: a Series of Meditations, especially intended for Persons living under Religious Vows, and for Seasons of Retreat, etc. *Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*

THE FINAL PASSEOVER: A Series of Meditations upon the Passion of our Lord Jesus Christ. *Small 8vo.*

Vol. I.—THE REJECTION. 5s.

Vol. II.—THE UPPER CHAMBER.

Part I. 5s.

Part II. 5s.

Vol. III.—THE DIVINE EXODUS.

Parts I. and II. 5s. each.

Vol. IV.—THE LIFE BEYOND THE GRAVE. 5s.

THE MAGNIFICAT; a Series of Meditations upon the Song of the Blessed Virgin Mary. *Small 8vo. 2s.*

SPIRITUAL READINGS FOR EVERY DAY. 3 vols. *Small 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.*

I. ADVENT.

II. CHRISTMAS.

III. EPIPHANY.

BENEDICTUS DOMINUS: A Course of Meditations for Every Day of the Year. Vol. I.—ADVENT TO TRINITY. Vol. II.—TRINITY, SAINTS' DAYS, etc. *Small 8vo. 3s. 6d. each; or in One Volume, 7s.*

BIBLE TEACHINGS: The Discourse at Capernaum.—St. John vi. *Small 8vo. 1s.; or with Notes, 3s. 6d.*

THE WISDOM OF THE SON OF DAVID: An Exposition of the First Nine Chapters of the Book of Proverbs. *Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

THE MANUAL OF INTERCESSORY PRAYER. *Royal 32mo; cloth boards, 1s. 3d.; cloth limp, 9d.*

THE EVANGELIST LIBRARY CATECHISM. Part I. *Small 8vo. 3s.*

PAROCHIAL MISSIONS. *Small 8vo. 2s. 6d.*

Bickersteth.—YESTERDAY, TO-DAY, AND FOR EVER:

a Poem in Twelve Books. By EDWARD HENRY BICKERSTETH, D.D., formerly Bishop of Exeter. 18mo, 1s. net. *With red borders, 16mo, 2s. net.*

The Crown 8vo Edition (5s.) may still be had.

THE HYMNAL COMPANION TO THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER.

* * * *A List will be sent on application.*

Blunt.—Works by the Rev. JOHN HENRY BLUNT, D.D.

THE ANNOTATED BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER: Being an Historical, Ritual, and Theological Commentary on the Devotional System of the Church of England. 4to. 21s.

THE COMPENDIOUS EDITION OF THE ANNOTATED BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER: Forming a concise Commentary on the Devotional System of the Church of England. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

DICTIONARY OF DOCTRINAL AND HISTORICAL THEOLOGY. By various Writers. Imperial 8vo. 21s.

DICTIONARY OF SECTS, HERESIES, ECCLESIASTICAL PARTIES AND SCHOOLS OF RELIGIOUS THOUGHT. By various Writers. Imperial 8vo. 21s.

THE BOOK OF CHURCH LAW. Being an Exposition of the Legal Rights and Duties of the Parochial Clergy and the Laity of the Church of England. Revised by the Right Hon. Sir WALTER G. F. PHILLIMORE, Bart., D.C.L., and G. EDWARDES JONES, Barrister-at-Law. Crown 8vo. 8s. net.

A COMPANION TO THE BIBLE: Being a Plain Commentary on Scripture History, to the end of the Apostolic Age. Two Vols. small 8vo. Sold separately. OLD TESTAMENT. 3s. 6d. NEW TESTAMENT. 3s. 6d.

HOUSEHOLD THEOLOGY: a Handbook of Religious Information respecting the Holy Bible, the Prayer Book, the Church, etc., etc. 16mo. Paper cover, 1s. Also the Larger Edition, Fcap. 8vo. 2s. net.

Body.—Works by the Rev. GEORGE BODY, D.D., Canon of Durham.

THE LIFE OF LOVE. A Course of Lent Lectures. 16mo. 2s. net.

THE SCHOOL OF CALVARY; or, Laws of Christian Life revealed from the Cross. 16mo. 2s. net.

THE LIFE OF JUSTIFICATION. 16mo. 2s. net.

THE LIFE OF TEMPTATION. 16mo. 2s. net.

THE PRESENT STATE OF THE FAITHFUL DEPARTED. Small 8vo. sewed, 6d. 32mo. cloth, 1s.

Book of Private Prayer, The. For use Twice Daily; together with the Order for the Administration of the Lord's Supper or Holy Communion. 18mo. Limp cloth, 2s.; Cloth boards, 2s. 6d.

Book of Prayer and Daily Texts for English Churchmen. 32mo. 1s. net.

Boulton.—A COMMENTARY ON THE THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. By the Rev. T. P. BOULTON. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Brent.—THE CONSOLATIONS OF THE CROSS: Addresses on the Seven Words of the Dying Lord, given at St. Stephen's Church, Boston (U.S.), on Good Friday, 1902. Together with Two Sermons. By the Right Rev. G. H. BRENT, D.D., Bishop of the Philippine Islands. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*

Brett.—Works by the Rev. JESSE BRETT, L.Th., Chaplain of All Saints' Hospital, Eastbourne.

THE SYMPATHY OF THE CRUCIFIED. *Fcap. 8vo. 2s. net.*

ANIMA CHRISTI: Devotional Addresses. *Crown 8vo. 1s. net.*

THE BLESSED LIFE: Devotional Studies of the Beatitudes. *Crown 8vo. 2s. net.*

THE WITNESS OF LOVE: Some Mysteries of the Divine Love revealed in the Passion of our Holy Redeemer. *Fcap. 8vo. 2s. net.*

Bright.—Works by WILLIAM BRIGHT, D.D., late Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Oxford.

THE AGE OF THE FATHERS. Being Chapters in the History of the Church during the Fourth and Fifth Centuries. *Two Vols. 8vo. 28s. net.*

LESSONS FROM THE LIVES OF THREE GREAT FATHERS. St. Athanasius, St. Chrysostom, and St. Augustine. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*

THE ROMAN SEE IN THE EARLY CHURCH, and other Studies in Church History. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*

Bright and Medd.—LIBER PRECUM PUBLICARUM ECCLESIAE ANGLICANÆ. A GULIELMO BRIGHT, S.T.P., et PETRO GOLDSMITH MEDD, A.M., Latine redditus. *Small 8vo. 5s. net.*

Brockington.—THE PARABLES OF THE WAY: a Comparative Study of the Beatitudes (St. Matt. v. 3-13) and Twelve Parables of the Way (St. Luke ix. 51-xix. 11). By A. ALLEN BROCKINGTON, M.A. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*

Browne.—AN EXPOSITION OF THE THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES, Historical and Doctrinal. By E. H. BROWNE, D.D., sometime Bishop of Winchester. *8vo. 16s.*

Bruce.—THE COMMON HOPE. Firstfruits of Ministerial Experience in Thought and Life. Edited by the Rev. ROSSLYN BRUCE, M.A., Rector of Clifton, Nottingham; with an Introduction by the Right Rev. the BISHOP OF STEPNEY. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

Campion and Beamont.—THE PRAYER BOOK INTERLEAVED. With Historical Illustrations and Explanatory Notes arranged parallel to the Text. By W. M. CAMPION, D.D., and W. J. BEAMONT, M.A. *Small 8vo. 7s. 6d.*

Carter.—LIFE AND LETTERS OF THOMAS THELLUS-
SON CARTER, Warden of the House of Mercy, Clewer, and Hon.
Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. Edited by the Ven. W. H.
HUTCHINGS, M.A., Archdeacon of Cleveland. With 3 Portraits and
8 other Illustrations. 8vo. 10s. 6d. *net*.

Carter.—Works by, and edited by, the Rev. T. T. CARTER, M.A.
SPIRITUAL INSTRUCTIONS. *Crown 8vo.*

THE HOLY EUCHARIST. 3s. 6d.	OUR LORD'S EARLY LIFE. 3s. 6d.
THE DIVINE DISPENSATIONS. 3s. 6d.	OUR LORD'S ENTRANCE ON HIS
THE LIFE OF GRACE. 3s. 6d.	MINISTRY. 3s. 6d.
THE RELIGIOUS LIFE. 3s. 6d.	

A BOOK OF PRIVATE PRAYER FOR MORNING, MID-DAY, AND
OTHER TIMES. 18mo, *limp cloth*, 1s. ; *cloth, red edges*, 1s. 3d.

THE DOCTRINE OF CONFESSION IN THE CHURCH OF
ENGLAND. *Crown 8vo.* 5s.

THE SPIRIT OF WATCHFULNESS AND OTHER SERMONS.
Crown 8vo. 5s.

THE TREASURY OF DEVOTION : a Manual of Prayer for General
and Daily Use. Compiled by a Priest.

18mo. 2s. 6d. ; *cloth limp*, 2s. Bound with the Book of Common
Prayer, 3s. 6d. Red-Line Edition. *Cloth extra, gilt top*. 18mo.
2s. 6d. *net*. Large-Type Edition. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.

THE WAY OF LIFE : A Book of Prayers and Instruction for the Young
at School, with a Preparation for Confirmation. 18mo. 1s. 6d.

THE PATH OF HOLINESS : a First Book of Prayers, with the Service
of the Holy Communion, for the Young. Compiled by a Priest. With
Illustrations. 16mo. 1s. 6d. ; *cloth limp*, 1s.

THE GUIDE TO HEAVEN : a Book of Prayers for every Want, (For
the Working Classes.) Compiled by a Priest. 18mo. 1s. 6d. ; *cloth
limp*, 1s. Large-Type Edition. *Crown 8vo.* 1s. 6d. ; *cloth limp*, 1s.

THE STAR OF CHILDHOOD : a First Book of Prayers and Instruction
for Children. Compiled by a Priest. With Illustrations. 16mo. 2s. 6d.

SIMPLE LESSONS ; or, Words Easy to be Understood. A Manual of
Teaching. I. On the Creed. II. The Ten Commandments. III. The
Sacrament. 18mo. 3s.

MANUAL OF DEVOTION FOR SISTERS OF MERCY. 8 parts in
2 vols. 32mo. 10s. Or separately :—Part I. 1s. 6d. Part II. 1s. Part
III. 1s. Part IV. 2s. Part V. 1s. Part VI. 1s. Part VII. Part VIII. 1s. 6d.

Coles.—Works by the Rev. V. S. S. COLES, M.A., Principal of the
Pusey House, Oxford.

LENTEN MEDITATIONS. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

ADVENT MEDITATIONS ON ISAIAH I.-XII. : together with Out-
lines of Christmas Meditations on St. John I. 1-12. 18mo. 2s.

Company, The, of Heaven : Daily Links with the Household of God. Being Selections in Prose and Verse from various Authors. With Autotype Frontispiece. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*

Conybeare and Howson.—THE LIFE AND EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL. By the Rev. W. J. CONYBEARE, M.A., and the Very Rev. J. S. HOWSON, D.D. With numerous Maps and Illustrations.

LIBRARY EDITION. *Two Vols. 8vo. 21s.* STUDENTS' EDITION. *One Vol. Crown 8vo. 6s.* POPULAR EDITION. *One Vol. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

Creighton.—LIFE AND LETTERS OF MANDELL CREIGHTON, D.D., Oxon. and Camb., sometime Bishop of London. By his WIFE. With 8 Portraits (4 Photogravures), and 3 other Illustrations. *Two Vols. 8vo. 28s. net.*

Creighton.—Works by MANDELL CREIGHTON, D.D., late Lord Bishop of London.

A HISTORY OF THE PAPACY FROM THE GREAT SCHISM TO THE SACK OF ROME (1378-1527). *Six Volumes. Crown 8vo. 5s. each net.*

THE CHURCH AND THE NATION: Charges and Addresses. *Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

THOUGHTS ON EDUCATION: Speeches and Sermons. *Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

UNIVERSITY AND OTHER SERMONS. *Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

THE MIND OF ST. PETER; and other Sermons. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

Day-Hours of the Church of England, The. Newly Revised according to the Prayer Book and the Authorised Translation of the Bible. *Crown 8vo, sewed, 3s. ; cloth, 3s. 6d.*

SUPPLEMENT TO THE DAY-HOURS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, being the Service for certain Holy Days. *Crown 8vo, sewed, 3s. ; cloth, 3s. 6d.*

Edersheim.—Works by ALFRED EDERSHEIM, M.A., D.D., Ph.D.

THE LIFE AND TIMES OF JESUS THE MESSIAH. *Two Vols. 8vo. 12s. net.*

JESUS THE MESSIAH: being an Abridged Edition of 'The Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah.' *Crown 8vo. 6s. net.*

Ellicott.—Works by C. J. ELLICOTT, D.D., Bishop of Gloucester.

A CRITICAL AND GRAMMATICAL COMMENTARY ON ST. PAUL'S EPISTLES. Greek Text, with a Critical and Grammatical Commentary, and a Revised English Translation. *8vo.*

GALATIANS. *8s. 6d.*

EPHESIANS. *8s. 6d.*

PASTORAL EPISTLES. *10s. 6d.*

PHILIPPIANS, COLOSSIANS, AND PHILEMON. *10s. 6d.*

THESSALONIANS. *7s. 6d.*

HISTORICAL LECTURES ON THE LIFE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. *8vo. 12s.*

Emery.—THE INNER LIFE OF THE SOUL. Short Spiritual Messages for the Ecclesiastical Year. By S. L. EMERY. *Crown 8vo.* 4s. 6d. *net.*

English (The) Catholic's Vade Mecum: a Short Manual of General Devotion. Compiled by a PRIEST. *32mo. limp, 1s. ; cloth, 2s.*
PRIEST'S Edition. *32mo.* 1s. 6d.

Epochs of Church History.—Edited by MANDELL CREIGHTON, D.D., late Lord Bishop of London. *Small 8vo.* 2s. 6d. *each.*

THE ENGLISH CHURCH IN OTHER LANDS. By the Rev. H. W. TUCKER, M.A.

THE HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION IN ENGLAND. By the Rev. GEO. G. PERRY, M.A.

THE CHURCH OF THE EARLY FATHERS. By the Rev. ALFRED PLUMMER, D.D.

THE EVANGELICAL REVIVAL IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY. By the Rev. J. H. OVERTON, D.D.

THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD. By the Hon. G. C. BRODRICK, D.C.L.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE. By J. BASS MULLINGER, M.A.

THE ENGLISH CHURCH IN THE MIDDLE AGES. By the Rev. W. HUNT, M.A.

THE CHURCH AND THE EASTERN EMPIRE. By the Rev. H. F. TOZER, M.A.

THE CHURCH AND THE ROMAN EMPIRE. By the Rev. A. CARR, M.A.

THE CHURCH AND THE PURITANS, 1570-1660. By HENRY OFFLEY WAKEMAN, M.A.

HILDEBRAND AND HIS TIMES. By the Very Rev. W. R. W. STEPHENS, B.D.

THE POPES AND THE HOHENSTAUFEN. By UGO BALZANI.

THE COUNTER REFORMATION. By ADOLPHUS WILLIAM WARD, Litt. D.

WYCLIFFE AND MOVEMENTS FOR REFORM. By REGINALD L. POOLE, M.A.

THE ARIAN CONTROVERSY. By the Rev. Professor H. M. GWATKIN, M.A.

Eucharistic Manual (The). Consisting of Instructions and Devotions for the Holy Sacrament of the Altar. From various sources. *32mo. cloth gilt, red edges.* 1s. *Cheap Edition, limp cloth.* 9d.

Farrar.—Works by FREDERIC W. FARRAR, D.D., late Dean of Canterbury.

TEXTS EXPLAINED; or, Helps to Understand the New Testament. *Crown 8vo.* 5s. *net.*

THE BIBLE: Its Meaning and Supremacy. *8vo.* 6s. *net.*

Fosbery.—VOICES OF COMFORT. Edited by the Rev. THOMAS VINCENT FOSBERY, M.A., sometime Vicar of St. Giles's, Reading. *Cheap Edition. Small 8vo.* 3s. *net.*

The Larger Edition (7s. 6d.) may still be had.

Geikie.—Works by J. CUNNINGHAM GEIKIE, D.D., LL.D., late Vicar of St. Martin-at-Palace, Norwich.

HOURS WITH THE BIBLE: the Scriptures in the Light of Modern Discovery and Knowledge. *Complete in Twelve Volumes. Crown 8vo.*

OLD TESTAMENT.

CREATION TO THE PATRIARCHS. <i>With a Map and Illustrations. 5s.</i>	REHOBAM TO HEZEKIAH. <i>With Illustrations. 5s.</i>
MOSES TO JUDGES. <i>With a Map and Illustrations. 5s.</i>	MANASSEH TO ZEDEKIAH. <i>With the Contemporary Prophets. With a Map and Illustrations. 5s.</i>
SAMSON TO SOLOMON. <i>With a Map and Illustrations. 5s.</i>	EXILE TO MALACHI. <i>With the Contemporary Prophets. With Illustrations. 5s.</i>

NEW TESTAMENT.

THE GOSPELS. <i>With a Map and Illustrations. 5s.</i>	LIFE AND EPISTLES OF ST. PAUL. <i>With Maps and Illustrations. 2 vols. 10s.</i>
LIFE AND WORDS OF CHRIST. <i>With Map. 2 vols. 10s.</i>	ST. PETER TO REVELATION. <i>With 29 Illustrations. 5s.</i>

LIFE AND WORDS OF CHRIST.

Cabinet Edition. With Map. 2 vols. Post 8vo. 10s.

Cheap Edition, without the Notes. 1 vol. 8vo. 6s.

A SHORT LIFE OF CHRIST. *With 34 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.; gilt edges, 4s. 6d.*

Gold Dust: a Collection of Golden Counsels for the Sanctification of Daily Life.

Translated and abridged from the French by E.L.E.E. Edited by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE. Parts I. II. III. Small Pocket Volumes. *Cloth, gilt, each 1s., or in white cloth, with red edges, the three parts in a box, 2s. 6d. each net. Parts I., II., and III. in One Volume. 2s. net.*

* * The two first parts in One Volume, *large type, 18mo. cloth, gilt. 1s. 6d. net.*

Gore.—Works by the Right Rev. CHARLES GORE, D.D., Lord Bishop of Worcester.

THE CHURCH AND THE MINISTRY. *Crown 8vo. 6s. net.*

ROMAN CATHOLIC CLAIMS. *Crown 8vo. 3s. net.*

Goreh.—THE LIFE OF FATHER GOREH. By C. E. GARDNER, S.S.J.E. *With Portrait. Crown 8vo. 5s.*

Great Truths of the Christian Religion. Edited by the Rev. W. U. RICHARDS. *Small 8vo. 2s.*

Hall.—Works by the Right Rev. A. C. A. HALL, D.D., Bishop of Vermont.

CONFIRMATION. *Crown 8vo.* 5s. (*The Oxford Library of Practical Theology.*)

THE VIRGIN MOTHER: Retreat Addresses on the Life of the Blessed Virgin Mary as told in the Gospels. With an appended Essay on the Virgin Birth of our Lord. *Crown 8vo.* 4s. 6d.

CHRIST'S TEMPTATION AND OURS. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.

THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE OF PRAYER. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.

Hallowing of Sorrow. By E. R. With a Preface by H. S. HOLLAND, M.A., Canon and Precentor of St. Paul's. *Small 8vo.* 2s.

Handbooks for the Clergy. Edited by the Rev. ARTHUR W. ROBINSON, B.D., Vicar of Allhallows Barking by the Tower. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d. *net each Volume.*

THE PERSONAL LIFE OF THE CLERGY. By the Rev. ARTHUR W. ROBINSON, B.D., Vicar of Allhallows Barking by the Tower.

THE MINISTRY OF CONVERSION. By the Rev. A. J. MASON, D.D., Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and Canon of Canterbury.

PATRISTIC STUDY. By the Rev. H. B. SWETE, D.D., Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge.

FOREIGN MISSIONS. By the Right Rev. H. H. MONTGOMERY, D.D., Secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

THE STUDY OF THE GOSPELS. By the Very Rev. J. ARMITAGE ROBINSON, D.D., Dean of Westminster.

A CHRISTIAN APOLOGETIC. By the Very Rev. WILFORD L. ROBINSON, D.D., Dean of the Theological Seminary, New York.

PASTORAL VISITATION. By the Rev. H. E. SAVAGE, M.A., Vicar of Halifax.

AUTHORITY IN THE CHURCH. By the Very Rev. J. B. STRONG, D.D., Dean of Christ Church, Oxford.

THE STUDY OF ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY. By the Right Rev. W. E. COLLINS, D.D., Bishop of Gibraltar.

CHURCH MUSIC. By A. MADELEY RICHARDSON, Mus.Doc., Organist of St. Saviour's Collegiate Church, Southwark.

LAY WORK AND THE OFFICE OF READER. By the Right Rev. HUYSHÉ YEATMAN-BIGGS, D.D., Lord Bishop of Southwark.

RELIGION AND SCIENCE. By the Rev. P. N. WAGGETT, M.A. of the Society of St. John the Evangelist, Cowley.

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS. By the Rev. W. FOXLEY NORRIS, M.A., Rector of Barnsley.

CHARITABLE RELIEF. By the Rev. CLEMENT F. ROGERS, M.A.

* * * *Other Volumes are in preparation.*

Hatch.—THE ORGANIZATION OF THE EARLY CHRISTIAN CHURCHES. Being the Bampton Lectures for 1880. By EDWIN HATCH, M.A., D.D., late Reader in Ecclesiastical History in the University of Oxford. 8vo. 5s.

Holland.—Works by the Rev. HENRY SCOTT HOLLAND, M.A. Canon and Precentor of St. Paul's.

GOD'S CITY AND THE COMING OF THE KINGDOM. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

PLEAS AND CLAIMS FOR CHRIST. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

CREED AND CHARACTER: Sermons. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

ON BEHALF OF BELIEF. Sermons. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

CHRIST OR ECCLESIASTES. Sermons. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*

LOGIC AND LIFE, with other Sermons. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

GOOD FRIDAY. Being Addresses on the Seven Last Words. *Small 8vo. 2s.*

Hollings.—Works by the Rev. G. S. HOLLINGS, Mission Priest of the Society of St. John the Evangelist, Cowley, Oxford.

THE HEAVENLY STAIR; or, A Ladder of the Love of God for Sinners. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

PORTA REGALIS; or, Considerations on Prayer. *Crown 8vo. limp cloth, 1s. 6d. net; cloth boards, 2s. net.*

CONSIDERATIONS ON THE WISDOM OF GOD. *Crown 8vo. 4s.*

PARADOXES OF THE LOVE OF GOD, especially as they are seen in the way of the Evangelical Counsels. *Crown 8vo. 4s.*

ONE BORN OF THE SPIRIT; or, the Unification of our Life in God. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

Hutchings.—Works by the Ven. W. H. HUTCHINGS, M.A. Archdeacon of Cleveland, Canon of York, Rector of Kirby Misperton, and Rural Dean of Malton.

SERMON SKETCHES from some of the Sunday Lessons throughout the Church's Year. *Vols. I and II. Crown 8vo. 5s. each.*

THE LIFE OF PRAYER: a Course of Lectures delivered in All Saints' Church, Margaret Street, during Lent. *Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*

THE PERSON AND WORK OF THE HOLY GHOST: a Doctrinal and Devotional Treatise. *Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*

SOME ASPECTS OF THE CROSS. *Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*

THE MYSTERY OF THE TEMPTATION. Lent Lectures delivered at St. Mary Magdalene, Paddington. *Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*

Inheritance of the Saints; or, Thoughts on the Communion of Saints and the Life of the World to come. Collected chiefly from English Writers by L. P. With a Preface by the Rev. HENRY SCOTT HOLLAND, M.A. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

ILLUSTRATED EDITION. With 8 Pictures in Colour by HAMEL LISTER. *Crown 8vo. 6s. net.*

James.—THE VARIETIES OF RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE: A Study in Human Nature. Being the Gifford Lectures on Natural Religion delivered at Edinburgh in 1901-1902. By WILLIAM JAMES, LL.D., etc., Professor of Philosophy at Harvard University. *8vo. 12s. net.*

Jameson.—Works by Mrs. JAMESON.

SACRED AND LEGENDARY ART, containing Legends of the Angels and Archangels, the Evangelists, the Apostles. With 19 Etchings and 187 Woodcuts. *2 vols. 8vo. 20s. net.*

LEGENDS OF THE MONASTIC ORDERS, as represented in the Fine Arts. With 11 Etchings and 88 Woodcuts. *8vo. 10s. net.*

LEGENDS OF THE MADONNA, OR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY. With 27 Etchings and 165 Woodcuts. *8vo. 10s. net.*

THE HISTORY OF OUR LORD, as exemplified in Works of Art. Commenced by the late Mrs. JAMESON; continued and completed by LADY EASTLAKE. With 31 Etchings and 281 Woodcuts. *2 Vols. 8vo. 20s. net.*

Jones.—ENGLAND AND THE HOLY SEE: An Essay towards Reunion. By SPENCER JONES, M.A., Rector of Moreton-in-Marsh. With a Preface by the Right Hon. VISCOUNT HALIFAX. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

Jukes.—Works by ANDREW JUKES.

LETTERS OF ANDREW JUKES. Edited, with a Short Biography, by the Rev. HERBERT H. JEAFFERSON, M.A. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

THE NAMES OF GOD IN HOLY SCRIPTURE: a Revelation of His Nature and Relationships. *Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*

THE TYPES OF GENESIS. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*

THE SECOND DEATH AND THE RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

Kelly.—Works by the Rev. HERBERT H. KELLY, M.A., Director of the Society of the Sacred Mission, Kelham, Newark.

A HISTORY OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST. Vol. I. A.D. 29-342. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.* Vol. II. A.D. 324-430. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

ENGLAND AND THE CHURCH: Her Calling and its Fulfilment Considered in Relation to the Increase and Efficiency of Her Ministry. *Crown 8vo. 4s. net.*

Knox.—PASTORS AND TEACHERS: Six Lectures on Pastoral Theology. By the Right Rev. EDMUND ARBUTHNOTT KNOX, D.D., Bishop of Manchester. With an Introduction by the Right Rev. CHARLES GORE, D.D., Bishop of Worcester. *Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

Knox Little.—Works by W. J. KNOX LITTLE, M.A., Canon Residentiary of Worcester, and Vicar of Hoar Cross.

HOLY MATRIMONY. *Crown 8vo. 5s. (The Oxford Library of Practical Theology.)*

THE CHRISTIAN HOME. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

THE MYSTERY OF THE PASSION OF OUR MOST HOLY REDEEMER. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*

THE LIGHT OF LIFE. Sermons preached on Various Occasions. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

Lear.—Works by, and Edited by, H. L. SIDNEY LEAR.

FOR DAYS AND YEARS. A book containing a Text, Short Reading, and Hymn for Every Day in the Church's Year. *16mo. 2s. net. Also a Cheap Edition, 32mo, 1s.; or cloth gilt, 1s. 6d.; or with red borders, 2s. net.*

FIVE MINUTES. Daily Readings of Poetry. *16mo. 3s. 6d. Also a Cheap Edition, 32mo. 1s.; or cloth gilt, 1s. 6d.*

WEARINESS. A Book for the Languid and Lonely. *Large Type. Small 8vo. 5s.*

DEVOTIONAL WORKS. Edited by H. L. SIDNEY LEAR. *New and Uniform Editions. Nine Vols. 16mo. 2s. net each.*

FÉNELON'S SPIRITUAL LETTERS TO MEN.

FÉNELON'S SPIRITUAL LETTERS TO WOMEN.

A SELECTION FROM THE SPIRITUAL LETTERS OF ST. FRANCIS DE SALES. Also *Cheap Edition, 32mo, 6d. cloth limp; 1s. cloth boards.*

THE SPIRIT OF ST. FRANCIS DE SALES.

CHRISTIAN BIOGRAPHIES. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.*

THE HIDDEN LIFE OF THE SOUL.

THE LIGHT OF THE CONSCIENCE. Also *Cheap Edition, 32mo, 6d. cloth limp; 1s. cloth boards.*

SELF-RENUNCIATION. From the French.

ST. FRANCIS DE SALES' OF THE LOVE OF GOD.

SELECTIONS FROM PASCAL'S 'THOUGHTS.'

Edited by H. L. SIDNEY LEAR.

Lear.—Works by, and Edited by, H. L. SIDNEY LEAR.—
continued.

MADAME LOUISE DE FRANCE,
Daughter of Louis XV., known
also as the Mother Tèrese de St.
Augustin.

A DOMINICAN ARTIST: a Sketch of
the Life of the Rev. Père Besson,
of the Order of St. Dominic.

HENRI PERREYVE. By PÈRE
GRATRY. With Portrait.

ST. FRANCIS DE SALES, Bishop and
Prince of Geneva.

A CHRISTIAN PAINTER OF THE
NINETEENTH CENTURY: being
the Life of Hippolyte Flandrin.

THE REVIVAL OF PRIESTLY LIFE
IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY
IN FRANCE.

BOSSUET AND HIS CONTEMPORA-
RIES.

FÉNELON, ARCHBISHOP OF CAM-
BRAI.

HENRI DOMINIQUE LACORDAIRE.

Lenten Collects (The). A Series of Sermons. By the Author
of 'Praeparatio.' *Fcap.* 8vo. 1s. 6d. *net.*

Liddon.—LIFE AND LETTERS OF HENRY PARRY
LIDDON, D.D., Canon of St. Paul's. By JOHN OCTAVIUS
JOHNSTON, M.A., Principal of Cuddesdon Theological College; with
a Concluding Chapter by the LORD BISHOP OF OXFORD. *With 5*
Illustrations (4 Portraits). 8vo. 15s. *net.*

Liddon.—Works by HENRY PARRY LIDDON, D.D., D.C.L., LL.D.

SERMONS ON SOME WORDS OF ST. PAUL. *Crown* 8vo. 5s.

SERMONS PREACHED ON SPECIAL OCCASIONS, 1860-1889.
Crown 8vo. 5s.

CLERICAL LIFE AND WORK: Sermons. *Crown* 8vo. 5s.

ESSAYS AND ADDRESSES: Lectures on Buddhism—Lectures on the
Life of St. Paul—Papers on Dante. *Crown* 8vo. 5s.

EXPLANATORY ANALYSIS OF PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE
ROMANS. 8vo. 14s.

EXPLANATORY ANALYSIS OF ST. PAUL'S FIRST EPISTLE
TO TIMOTHY. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

SERMONS ON OLD TESTAMENT SUBJECTS. *Crown* 8vo. 5s.

SERMONS ON SOME WORDS OF CHRIST. *Crown* 8vo. 5s.

THE DIVINITY OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST.
Being the Bampton Lectures for 1866. *Crown* 8vo. 5s.

ADVENT IN ST. PAUL'S. *Crown* 8vo. 5s.

CHRISTMASTIDE IN ST. PAUL'S. *Crown* 8vo. 5s.

PASSIONTIDE SERMONS. *Crown* 8vo. 5s.

[*continued.*]

Liddon.—Works by HENRY PARRY LIDDON, D.D., D.C.L., LL.D.—*continued.*

EASTER IN ST. PAUL'S. Sermons bearing chiefly on the Resurrection of our Lord. *Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. each. Cheap Edition in one Volume. Crown 8vo. 5s.*

SERMONS PREACHED BEFORE THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD. *Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. each. Cheap Edition in one Volume. Crown 8vo. 5s.*

THE MAGNIFICAT. Sermons in St. Paul's. *Crown 8vo. 2s. net.*

SOME ELEMENTS OF RELIGION. Lent Lectures. *Small 8vo. 2s. net.* [*The Crown 8vo Edition (5s.) may still be had.*]

POPULAR EDITION. *Crown 8vo. Sewed. 6d. net.*

Lowrie.—THE CHURCH AND ITS ORGANISATION IN PRIMITIVE AND CATHOLIC TIMES: an Interpretation of Rudolph Sohm's 'Kirchenrecht'—The Primitive Age. By WALTER LOWRIE, M.A. *8vo. 14s. net.*

Luckock.—Works by HERBERT MORTIMER LUCKOCK, D.D., Dean of Lichfield.

THE SPECIAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FOUR GOSPELS. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*

AFTER DEATH. An Examination of the Testimony of Primitive Times respecting the State of the Faithful Dead, and their Relationship to the Living. *Crown 8vo. 3s. net.*

THE INTERMEDIATE STATE BETWEEN DEATH AND JUDGMENT. Being a Sequel to *After Death*. *Crown 8vo. 3s. net.*

FOOTPRINTS OF THE SON OF MAN, as traced by St. Mark. Being Eighty Portions for Private Study, Family Reading, and Instruction in Church. *Crown 8vo. 3s. net.*

FOOTPRINTS OF THE APOSTLES, as traced by St. Luke in the Acts. Being Sixty Portions for Private Study, and Instruction in Church. A Sequel to 'Footprints of the Son of Man, as traced by St. Mark.' *Two Vols. Crown 8vo. 12s.*

THE DIVINE LITURGY. Being the Order for Holy Communion, Historically, Doctrinally, and Devotionally set forth, in Fifty Portions. *Crown 8vo. 3s. net.*

STUDIES IN THE HISTORY OF THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. The Anglican Reform—The Puritan Innovations—The Elizabethan Reaction—The Caroline Settlement. With Appendices. *Crown 8vo. 3s. net.*

Lyra Germanica: Hymns for the Sundays and Chief Festivals of the Christian Year. *Complete Edition. Small 8vo. 5s.*
First Series. 16mo, with red borders, 2s. net.

MacColl.—Works by the Rev. MALCOLM MACCOLL, D.D., Canon Residentiary of Ripon.

THE REFORMATION SETTLEMENT: Examined in the Light of History and Law. Tenth Edition, Revised, with a new Preface. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

CHRISTIANITY IN RELATION TO SCIENCE AND MORALS. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*

LIFE HERE AND HEREAFTER: Sermons. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*

Marriage Addresses and Marriage Hymns. By the BISHOP OF LONDON, the BISHOP OF ROCHESTER, the BISHOP OF TRURO, the DEAN OF ROCHESTER, the DEAN OF NORWICH, ARCHDEACON SINCLAIR, CANON DUCKWORTH, CANON NEWBOLT, CANON KNOX LITTLE, CANON RAWNSLEY, the Rev. J. LLEWELLYN DAVIES, D.D., the Rev. W. ALLEN WHITWORTH, etc. Edited by the Rev. O. P. WARDELL-YERBURGH, M.A., Vicar of the Abbey Church of St. Mary, Tewkesbury. *Crown 8vo. 5s.*

Mason.—Works by A. J. MASON, D.D., Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge, and Canon of Canterbury.

THE MINISTRY OF CONVERSION. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.* (*Handbooks for the Clergy.*)

PURGATORY; THE STATE OF THE FAITHFUL DEAD; INVOCATION OF SAINTS. Three Lectures. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

THE FAITH OF THE GOSPEL. A Manual of Christian Doctrine. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. Cheap Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. net.*

THE RELATION OF CONFIRMATION TO BAPTISM. As taught in Holy Scripture and the Fathers. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*

TRUE TALES OF EARLY CHRISTIAN FORTITUDE.

Maturin.—Works by the Rev. B. W. MATURIN.

SOME PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICES OF THE SPIRITUAL LIFE. *Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*

PRACTICAL STUDIES ON THE PARABLES OF OUR LORD. *Crown 8vo. 5s.*

Medd.—THE PRIEST TO THE ALTAR; or, Aids to the Devout Celebration of Holy Communion, chiefly after the Ancient English Use of Sarum. By PETER GOLDSMITH MEDD, M.A., Canon of St. Albans. Fourth Edition, revised and enlarged. *Royal 8vo. 15s.*

Meyrick.—THE DOCTRINE OF THE CHURCH OF England on the Holy Communion Restated as a Guide at the Present Time. By the Rev. F. MEYRICK, M.A. *Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.*

Monro.—SACRED ALLEGORIES. By Rev. EDWARD MONRO. *Complete Edition in one Volume, with Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

Mortimer.—Works by the Rev. A. G. MORTIMER, D.D., Rector of St. Mark's, Philadelphia.

THE CREEDS: An Historical and Doctrinal Exposition of the Apostles', Nicene and Athanasian Creeds. *Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

THE EUCHARISTIC SACRIFICE: An Historical and Theological Investigation of the Sacrificial Conception of the Holy Eucharist in the Christian Church. *Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.*

CATHOLIC FAITH AND PRACTICE: A Manual of Theology. Two Parts. *Crown 8vo. Part I. 7s. 6d. Part II. 9s.*

JESUS AND THE RESURRECTION: Thirty Addresses for Good Friday and Easter. *Crown 8vo. 5s.*

HELPS TO MEDITATION: Sketches for Every Day in the Year.

Vol. I. ADVENT TO TRINITY. *8vo. 7s. 6d.*

Vol. II. TRINITY TO ADVENT. *8vo. 7s. 6d.*

STORIES FROM GENESIS: Sermons for Children. *Crown 8vo. 4s.*

THE LAWS OF HAPPINESS; or, The Beatitudes as teaching our Duty to God, Self, and our Neighbour. *18mo. 2s.*

THE LAWS OF PENITENCE: Addresses on the Words of our Lord from the Cross. *16mo. 1s. 6d.*

SERMONS IN MINIATURE FOR EXTEMPORE PREACHERS: Sketches for Every Sunday and Holy Day of the Christian Year. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*

NOTES ON THE SEVEN PENITENTIAL PSALMS, chiefly from Patristic Sources. *Small 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

MEDITATIONS ON THE PASSION OF OUR MOST HOLY REDEEMER. Part I. *Crown 8vo. 5s.*

THE SEVEN LAST WORDS OF OUR MOST HOLY REDEEMER: Being Meditations on some Scenes in His Passion (Meditations on the Passion. Part II.) *Crown 8vo. 5s.*

LEARN OF JESUS CHRIST TO DIE: Addresses on the Words of our Lord from the Cross, taken as teaching the way of Preparation for Death. *16mo. 2s.*

Mozley.—RULING IDEAS IN EARLY AGES AND THEIR RELATION TO OLD TESTAMENT FAITH. By J. B. MOZLEY, D.D., late Canon of Christ Church, and Regius Professor of Divinity at Oxford. *8vo. 6s.*

Newbolt.—Works by the Rev. W. C. E. NEWBOLT, M.A., Canon and Chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral.

PRAYERS, PSALMS, AND LECTIONS FOR THE HOUSEHOLD. *Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*

APOSTLES OF THE LORD: being Six Lectures on Pastoral Theology. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

Newbolt.—Works by the Rev. W. C. E. NEWBOLT, M.A., Canon and Chancellor of St. Paul's Cathedral.—*continued.*

THE CHURCH CATECHISM THE CHRISTIAN'S MANUAL.
Crown 8vo. 5s. (The Oxford Library of Practical Theology.)

RELIGION. *Crown 8vo. 5s. (The Oxford Library of Practical Theology.)*

WORDS OF EXHORTATION. Sermons Preached at St. Paul's and elsewhere. *Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

PENITENCE AND PEACE: being Addresses on the 51st and 23rd Psalms. *Crown 8vo. 2s. net.*

PRIESTLY IDEALS; being a Course of Practical Lectures delivered in St. Paul's Cathedral. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

PRIESTLY BLEMISHES; being a Second Course of Practical Lectures delivered in St. Paul's Cathedral. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

THE GOSPEL OF EXPERIENCE; or, the Witness of Human Life to the truth of Revelation. *Crown 8vo. 5s.*

COUNSELS OF FAITH AND PRACTICE: being Sermons preached on various occasions. *Crown 8vo. 5s.*

SPECULUM SACERDOTUM; or, the Divine Model of the Priestly Life. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*

THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT. Being Ten Addresses bearing on the Spiritual Life. *Crown 8vo. 2s. net.*

THE PRAYER BOOK: Its Voice and Teaching. *Crown 8vo. 2s. net.*

Newman.—Works by JOHN HENRY NEWMAN, B.D., sometime Vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford.

LETTERS AND CORRESPONDENCE OF JOHN HENRY NEWMAN DURING HIS LIFE IN THE ENGLISH CHURCH. With a brief Autobiography. Edited, at Cardinal Newman's request, by ANNE MOZLEY. 2 vols. *Crown 8vo. 7s.*

PAROCHIAL AND PLAIN SERMONS. *Eight Vols. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.*

SELECTION, ADAPTED TO THE SEASONS OF THE ECCLESIASTICAL YEAR, from the 'Parochial and Plain Sermons.' *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

FIFTEEN SERMONS PREACHED BEFORE THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

SERMONS BEARING UPON SUBJECTS OF THE DAY. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

LECTURES ON THE DOCTRINE OF JUSTIFICATION. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

* * A Complete List of Cardinal Newman's Works can be had on Application.

Old, Old Story, The, and other Verses. Being a complete Collection of the Author's Poems. *Square fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.*

Old, Old Story, The. Large-type Edition. *Fcap. 8vo. 1d. Limp cloth, 6d.* Small-type Edition. *3d.* Musical Edition, with Author's Music for both Parts, *4to. 6d.* Musical Leaflet. Part I. *100 for 1s. 6d.* Broadside Sheet for Cottage Walls. *2d.*

Osborne.—Works by EDWARD OSBORNE, Mission Priest of the Society of St. John the Evangelist, Cowley, Oxford.

THE CHILDREN'S SAVIOUR. Instructions to Children on the Life of Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. *Illustrated.* 16mo. 2s. net.

THE SAVIOUR KING. Instructions to Children on Old Testament Types and Illustrations of the Life of Christ. *Illustrated.* 16mo. 2s. net.

THE CHILDREN'S FAITH. Instructions to Children on the Apostles' Creed. *Illustrated.* 16mo. 2s. net.

Ottley.—ASPECTS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT: being the Bampton Lectures for 1897. By ROBERT LAWRENCE OTTLEY, M.A., Canon of Christ Church and Regius Professor of Pastoral Theology in the University of Oxford. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Oxford (The) Library of Practical Theology.—Edited by the Rev. W. C. E. NEWBOLT, M.A., Canon and Chancellor of St. Paul's, and the Rev. DARWELL STONE, M.A., Librarian of the Pusey House, Oxford. Crown 8vo. 5s. each.

RELIGION. By the Rev. W. C. E. NEWBOLT, M.A., Canon and Chancellor of St. Paul's.

HOLY BAPTISM. By the Rev. DARWELL STONE, M.A., Librarian of the Pusey House, Oxford.

CONFIRMATION. By the Right Rev. A. C. A. HALL, D.D., Bishop of Vermont.

THE HISTORY OF THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. By the Rev. LEIGHTON PULLAN, M.A., Fellow of St. John Baptist's College, Oxford.

PRAYER. By the Rev. ARTHUR JOHN WORLLEDGE, M.A., Canon and Chancellor of Truro.

SUNDAY. By the Rev. W. B. TREVELYAN, M.A., Vicar of St. Matthew's, Westminster.

THE CHRISTIAN TRADITION. By the Rev. LEIGHTON PULLAN, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford.

BOOKS OF DEVOTION. By the Rev. CHARLES BODINGTON, Canon and Precentor of Lichfield.

HOLY ORDERS. By the Rev. A. R. WHITHAM, M.A., Principal of Culham College, Abingdon.

THE CHURCH CATECHISM THE CHRISTIAN'S MANUAL. By the Rev. W. C. E. NEWBOLT, M.A., Joint Editor of the Series.

[continued.]

THE HOLY COMMUNION. By the Rev. DARWELL STONE, M.A., Joint Editor of the Series.

Oxford (The) Library of Practical Theology.—*continued.*

RELIGIOUS CEREMONIAL. By the Rev. WALTER HOWARD FRERE, M.A., Superior of the Community of the Resurrection, Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Rochester. [*In preparation.*]

VISITATION OF THE SICK. By the Rev. E. F. RUSSELL, M.A., St. Alban's, Holborn. [*In preparation.*]

CHURCH WORK. By the Rev. BERNARD REYNOLDS, M.A., Prebendary of St. Paul's. [*In preparation.*]

OLD TESTAMENT CRITICISM. By the Rev. HENRY WACE, D.D., Dean of Canterbury. [*In preparation.*]

NEW TESTAMENT CRITICISM. By the Rev. R. J. KNOWLING, D.D., Professor of New Testament Exegesis at King's College, London. [*In preparation.*]

Paget.—Works by FRANCIS PAGET, D.D., Bishop of Oxford.

CHRIST THE WAY: Four Addresses given at a Meeting of Schoolmasters and others at Haileybury. *Crown 8vo.* 1s. 6d. *net.*

STUDIES IN THE CHRISTIAN CHARACTER: Sermons. With an Introductory Essay. *Crown 8vo.* 4s. *net.*

THE SPIRIT OF DISCIPLINE: Sermons. *Crown 8vo.* 4s. *net.*

FACULTIES AND DIFFICULTIES FOR BELIEF AND DISBELIEF. *Crown 8vo.* 4s. *net.*

THE HALLOWING OF WORK. Addresses given at Eton, January 16-18, 1888. *Small 8vo.* 2s.

Percival.—THE INVOCATION OF SAINTS. Treated Theologically and Historically. By HENRY R. PERCIVAL, M.A., D.D. *Crown 8vo.* 5s.**Powell.**—CHORALIA: a Handy-Book for Parochial Precentors and Choirmasters. By the Rev. JAMES BADEN POWELL, M.A., Precentor of St. Paul's, Knightsbridge. *Crown 8vo.* 4s. 6d. *net.***Practical Reflections.** By a CLERGYMAN. With Preface by H. P. LIDDON, D.D., D.C.L., and the LORD BISHOP OF LINCOLN. *Crown 8vo.*

THE BOOK OF GENESIS. 4s. 6d.

THE PSALMS. 5s.

ISAIAH. 4s. 6d.

THE MINOR PROPHETS. 4s. 6d.

THE HOLY GOSPELS. 4s. 6d.

ACTS TO REVELATION. 6s.

Praeparatio: or, Notes of Preparation for Holy Communion, founded on the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel. With Preface by the Rev. GEORGE CONGREVE, of the Society of St. John the Evangelist, Cowley.

SUNDAYS. *Crown 8vo. 6s. net.*

HOLY DAYS AND SAINTS' DAYS. *Crown 8vo. 6s. net.*

Priest's Prayer Book (The). Containing Private Prayers and Intercessions; Occasional, School, and Parochial Offices; Offices for the Visitation of the Sick, with Notes, Readings, Collects, Hymns, Litanies, etc. With a brief Pontifical. By the late Rev. R. F. LITTLEDALE, LL.D., D.C.L., and Rev. J. EDWARD VAUX, M.A., F.S.A. *Post 8vo. 6s. 6d.*

Pullan.—THE HISTORY OF THE BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER. By the Rev. LEIGHTON PULLAN, M.A., Fellow of St. John Baptist's College, Oxford. *Crown 8vo. 5s.* (*The Oxford Library of Practical Theology.*)

Puller.—THE PRIMITIVE SAINTS AND THE SEE OF ROME. By F. W. PULLER, of the Society of St. John the Evangelist, Cowley. *8vo. 16s. net.*

Pusey.—Works by the Rev. E. B. PUSEY, D.D.

PRIVATE PRAYERS. With Preface by H. P. LIDDON, D.D., late Chancellor and Canon of St. Paul's. *Royal 32mo. 1s.*

SPIRITUAL LETTERS OF EDWARD BOUVERIE PUSEY, D.D. Edited by the Rev. J. O. JOHNSTON, M.A., Principal of the Theological College, Cuddesdon; and the Rev. W. C. E. NEWBOLT, M.A., Canon and Chancellor of St. Paul's. *Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

Pusey.—THE STORY OF THE LIFE OF DR. PUSEY. By the Author of 'Charles Lowder.' With Frontispiece. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*

Randolph.—Works by B. W. RANDOLPH, D.D., Principal of the Theological College and Hon. Canon of Ely.

THE EXAMPLE OF THE PASSION: being Addresses given in St. Paul's Cathedral. *Small 8vo. 2s. net.*

THE LAW OF SINAI: Being Devotional Addresses on the Ten Commandments delivered to Ordinands. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

MEDITATIONS ON THE OLD TESTAMENT for Every Day in the Year. *Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

MEDITATIONS ON THE NEW TESTAMENT for Every Day in the Year. *Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

THE THRESHOLD OF THE SANCTUARY: being Short Chapters on the Inner Preparation for the Priesthood. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

THE VIRGIN BIRTH OF OUR LORD: a Paper read (in Substance) before the Brotherhood of the Holy Trinity of Cambridge. *Crown 8vo. 2s. net.*

EMBER THOUGHTS: Addresses. *Crown 8vo. 2s. net.*

RIVINGTON'S DEVOTIONAL SERIES.

16mo, Red Borders and gilt edges. Each 2s. net.

BICKERSTETH'S YESTERDAY, TO-DAY, AND FOR EVER. *Gilt edges.*CHILCOT'S TREATISE ON EVIL THOUGHTS. *Red edges.*THE CHRISTIAN YEAR. *Gilt edges.*HERBERT'S POEMS AND PROVERBS. *Gilt edges.*THOMAS À KEMPIS' OF THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. *Gilt edges.*LEAR'S (H. L. SIDNEY) FOR DAYS AND YEARS. *Gilt edges.*

LYRA APOSTOLICA. POEMS BY

J. W. BOWDEN, R. H. FROUDE,

J. KEBLE, J. H. NEWMAN,

R. I. WILBERFORCE, AND I.

WILLIAMS; and a Preface by

CARDINAL NEWMAN. *Gilt edges.*FRANCIS DE SALES' (ST.) THE DEVOUT LIFE. *Gilt edges.*

* These two in one Volume. 5s.

18mo, without Red Borders. Each 1s. net.

BICKERSTETH'S YESTERDAY, TO-DAY, AND FOR EVER.

THE CHRISTIAN YEAR.

THOMAS À KEMPIS' OF THE IMITATION OF CHRIST.

HERBERT'S POEMS AND PROVERBS.

* These two in one Volume. 2s. 6d.

Robbins.—Works by WILFORD L. ROBBINS, D.D., Dean of the General Theological Seminary, New York.AN ESSAY TOWARD FAITH. *Small 8vo. 3s. net.*A CHRISTIAN APOLOGETIC. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net. (Handbooks for the Clergy.)***Robinson.**—Works by the Very Rev. J. ARMITAGE ROBINSON, D.D., Dean of Westminster.SOME THOUGHTS ON THE INCARNATION. *Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d. net.*THE STUDY OF THE GOSPELS. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net. (Handbooks for the Clergy.)***Robinson.**—Works by the Rev. C. H. ROBINSON, M.A., Editorial Secretary to the S.P.G. and Canon of Ripon.STUDIES IN THE CHARACTER OF CHRIST. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

HUMAN NATURE A REVELATION OF THE DIVINE:

A Sequel to 'Studies in the Character of Christ.' *Crown 8vo. 6s. net.***Robinson.**—COLLEGE AND ORDINATION ADDRESSES.By the late Rev. FORBES ROBINSON, M.A., formerly Fellow and Lecturer and Chaplain of Christ's College, Cambridge. Edited with an Introduction by the Rev. C. H. ROBINSON, M.A. *Cr. 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*WILSON'S THE LORD'S SUPPER. *Red edges.**TAYLOR'S (JEREMY) HOLY LIVING. *Red edges.** ——— HOLY DYING. *Red edges.*SCUDAMORE'S STEPS TO THE ALTAR. *Gilt edges.*LYRA GERMANICA: HYMNS FOR THE SUNDAYS AND CHIEF FESTIVALS OF THE CHRISTIAN YEAR. *First Series. Gilt edges.*LAW'S TREATISE ON CHRISTIAN PERFECTION. Edited by L. H. M. SOULSBY. *Gilt edges.*CHRIST AND HIS CROSS: SELECTIONS FROM SAMUEL RUTHERFORD'S LETTERS. Edited by L. H. M. SOULSBY. *Gilt edges.*

- Romanes.**—THOUGHTS ON THE COLLECTS FOR THE TRINITY SEASON. By ETHEL ROMANES, Author of 'The Life and Letters of George John Romanes.' With a Preface by the Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF LONDON. 18mo. 2s. 6d.; *gilt edges*. 3s. 6d.
- Romanes.**—THOUGHTS ON RELIGION. By GEORGE J. ROMANES. Edited and with a Preface by the Right Rev. CHARLES GORE, D.D., Lord Bishop of Birmingham. *Crown 8vo*. 4s. 6d. POPULAR EDITION. *Crown 8vo, sewed*, 6d. *net*.
- Sanday.**—Works by W. SANDAY, D.D., LL.D., Lady Margaret Professor of Divinity and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.
- THE ORACLES OF GOD: Nine Lectures on the Nature and Extent of Biblical Inspiration and the Special Significance of the Old Testament Scriptures at the Present Time. *Crown 8vo*. 4s.
- DIFFERENT CONCEPTIONS OF PRIESTHOOD AND SACRIFICE: a Report of a Conference held at Oxford, December 13 and 14, 1899. Edited by W. SANDAY, D.D. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- INSPIRATION: Eight Lectures on the Early History and Origin of the Doctrine of Biblical Inspiration. Being the Bampton Lectures for 1893. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Scudamore.**—STEPS TO THE ALTAR: a Manual of Devotion for the Blessed Eucharist. By the Rev. W. E. SCUDAMORE, M.A. *Royal 32mo*. 1s.
- On toned paper, and rubricated*, 2s.: *The same, with Collects, Epistles, and Gospels*, 2s. 6d.; 18mo, 1s. *net*; *Demy 18mo, cloth, large type*, 1s. 3d.; 16mo, *with red borders*, 2s. *net*; *Imperial 32mo, limp cloth*, 6d.
- Skrine.**—PASTOR AGNORUM: a Schoolmaster's Afterthoughts. By JOHN HUNTLEY SKRINE, sometime Warden of Glenalmond. *Crown 8vo*. 5s. *net*.
- Soulsby.**—Works by L. H. M. SOULSBY.
- SUGGESTIONS ON PRAYER. 18mo, *sewed*, 1s. *net*.; *cloth*, 1s. 6d. *net*.
- SUGGESTIONS ON BIBLE READING. 18mo, *sewed*, 1s. *net*.; *cloth*, 1s. 6d. *net*.
- Simple Guides to Christian Knowledge.**—Edited by FLORENCE ROBINSON, formerly of St. Hilda's Hall, Oxford.
- THE STORY OF OUR LORD'S LIFE. By Mrs. H. H. MONTGOMERY. With 8 Coloured Illustrations after GAUDENZIO FERRARI. 16mo. 2s. 6d. *net*.
- THE EARLY STORY OF ISRAEL. By Mrs. J. S. THOMAS. With 7 Full-page Plates, 13 Illustrations in the Text, and 4 Maps (2 Coloured). 16mo. 2s. 6d. *net*.
- THE TEACHING OF THE CATECHISM. By BEATRICE WARD. With 8 Illustrations. 16mo. 2s. 6d. *net*.
- HOW TO USE THE PRAYER BOOK. By Mrs. G. J. ROMANES. 16mo. 2s. *net*.
- THE WORK OF THE PROPHETS. By ROSE E. SELFE. With 8 Illustrations and 2 Maps. 16mo. 2s. 6d. *net*.

* * Other Volumes in preparation.

Wirgman.—Works by A. THEODORE WIRGMAN, D.D., D.C.L.,
Canon of Grahamstown.

THE DOCTRINE OF CONFIRMATION. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL AUTHORITY OF BISHOPS IN THE
CATHOLIC CHURCH. Illustrated by the History and Canon Law
of the Undivided Church from the Apostolic Age to the Council of
Chalcedon, A.D. 451. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.

Wordsworth.—Works by CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH, D.D.,
sometime Bishop of Lincoln.

THE HOLY BIBLE (the Old Testament). With Notes, Introductions,
and Index. *Imperial 8vo.*

Vol. I. THE PENTATEUCH. 25s. Vol. II. JOSHUA TO SAMUEL. 15s.
Vol. III. KINGS TO ESTHER. 15s. Vol. IV. JOB TO SONG OF
SOLOMON. 25s. Vol. V. ISAIAH TO EZEKIEL. 25s. Vol. VI.
DANIEL, MINOR PROPHETS, and Index. 15s.

Also supplied in 13 Parts. Sold separately.

THE NEW TESTAMENT, in the Original Greek. With Notes, Intro-
ductions, and Indices. *Imperial 8vo.*

Vol. I. GOSPELS AND ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. 23s. Vol. II.
EPISTLES, APOCALYPSE, and Indices. 37s.

Also supplied in 4 Parts. Sold separately.

CHURCH HISTORY TO A.D. 451. *Four Vols. Crown 8vo.*

Vol. I. TO THE COUNCIL OF NICÆA, A.D. 325. 8s. 6d. Vol. II.
FROM THE COUNCIL OF NICÆA TO THAT OF CONSTANTINOPLE.
6s. Vol. III. CONTINUATION. 6s. Vol. IV. CONCLUSION, TO
THE COUNCIL OF CHALCEDON, A.D. 451. 6s.

THEOPHILUS ANGLICANUS: a Manual of Instruction on the
Church and the Anglican Branch of it. *12mo.* 2s. 6d.

ELEMENTS OF INSTRUCTION ON THE CHURCH. *16mo.*
1s. cloth. 6d. sewed.

THE HOLY YEAR: Original Hymns. *16mo.* 2s. 6d. and *1s. Limp.* 6d.

" " With Music. Edited by W. H. MONK. *Square 8vo.* 4s. 6d.
ON THE INTERMEDIATE STATE OF THE SOUL. *32mo.* 1s.

Wordsworth.—Works by JOHN WORDSWORTH, D.D., Lord
Bishop of Salisbury.

THE MINISTRY OF GRACE: Studies in Early Church History, with
reference to Present Problems. *Crown 8vo.* 6s. 6d. *net.*

THE HOLY COMMUNION: Four Addresses. 1891. *Cr. 8vo.* 3s. 6d.

THE ONE RELIGION: Truth, Holiness, and Peace desired by the
Nations, and revealed by Jesus Christ. Eight Lectures delivered before
the University of Oxford in 1881. *Crown 8vo.* 7s. 6d.

UNIVERSITY SERMONS ON GOSPEL SUBJECTS. *Sm. 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
PRAYERS FOR USE IN COLLEGE. *16mo.* 1s.

10,000/11/04.

Edinburgh: T. and A. CONSTABLE, Printers to His Majesty.

70
54/10712
145m
50

Stock.—A SHORT HANDBOOK OF MISSIONS. By EUGENE STOCK, formerly one of the Secretaries of the Church Missionary Society. *Crown 8vo. Sewed, 1s. net; cloth, 1s. 6d. net.*

Stone.—Works by the Rev. DARWELL STONE, M.A., Librarian of the Pusey House, Oxford.

THE INVOCATION OF SAINTS. *8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*

OUTLINES OF CHRISTIAN DOGMA. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*

HOLY BAPTISM. *Crown 8vo. 5s. (The Oxford Library of Practical Theology.)*

THE HOLY COMMUNION. *Crown 8vo. 5s. (The Oxford Library of Practical Theology.)*

Strong.—Works by THOMAS B. STRONG, D.D., Dean of Christ Church, Oxford.

CHRISTIAN ETHICS: being the Bampton Lectures for 1895. *8vo. 7s. 6d.*

GOD AND THE INDIVIDUAL. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*

AUTHORITY IN THE CHURCH. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net. (Handbooks for the Clergy).*

Stubbs.—Works by the Right Rev. W. STUBBS, D.D., late Lord Bishop of Oxford.

ORDINATION ADDRESSES. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

VISITATION CHARGES. *8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*

Swainson.—BIBLE WORK AND WARFARE: Being a Practical Manual of Bible Class Work. By the Rev. FRANK SWAINSON. *Crown 8vo. 2s. net.*

Taylor.—JEREMY TAYLOR: a Sketch of his Life and Times, with a Popular Exposition of his works. By GEORGE WORLEY, Dioces. Roffen. Lector. *With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*

Waggett.—Works by the Rev. P. N. WAGGETT, M.A., of the Society of St. John the Evangelist, Cowley St. John, Oxford.

THE AGE OF DECISION. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*

RELIGION AND SCIENCE: some Suggestions for the Study of the Relations between them. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*

[Handbooks for the Clergy.]

THE MASTER'S COLLEGE

265 K77g

MAIN

Knox, Alexander/The grace of sacraments;



3 3540 00002 8969